

Alexander J. Zaslavski

Algorithms for Solving Common Fixed Point Problems

Springer Optimization and Its Applications

Volume 132

Managing Editor

Panos M. Pardalos, University of Florida

Editor-Combinatorial Optimization

Ding-Zhu Du, University of Texas at Dallas

Advisory Board

J. Birge, University of Chicago

S. Butenko, Texas A&M University

F. Giannessi, University of Pisa

S. Rebennack, Karlsruhe Institute of Technology

T. Terlaky, Lehigh University

Y. Ye, Stanford University

Aims and Scope

Optimization has been expanding in all directions at an astonishing rate during the last few decades. New algorithmic and theoretical techniques have been developed, the diffusion into other disciplines has proceeded at a rapid pace, and our knowledge of all aspects of the field has grown even more profound. At the same time, one of the most striking trends in optimization is the constantly increasing emphasis on the interdisciplinary nature of the field. Optimization has been a basic tool in all areas of applied mathematics, engineering, medicine, economics and other sciences.

The series *Springer Optimization and Its Applications* publishes undergraduate and graduate textbooks, monographs and state-of-the-art expository works that focus on algorithms for solving optimization problems and also study applications involving such problems. Some of the topics covered include nonlinear optimization (convex and nonconvex), network flow problems, stochastic optimization, optimal control, discrete optimization, multi-objective programming, description of software packages, approximation techniques and heuristic approaches.

More information about this series at <http://www.springer.com/series/7393>

Alexander J. Zaslavski

Algorithms for Solving Common Fixed Point Problems

 Springer

Alexander J. Zaslavski
Department of Mathematics
Technion:Israel Institute of Technology
Haifa, Israel

ISSN 1931-6828 ISSN 1931-6836 (electronic)
Springer Optimization and Its Applications
ISBN 978-3-319-77436-7 ISBN 978-3-319-77437-4 (eBook)
<https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-77437-4>

Library of Congress Control Number: 2018935405

Mathematics Subject Classification: 47H05, 47H09, 47H10, 47H14

© Springer International Publishing AG, part of Springer Nature 2018

This work is subject to copyright. All rights are reserved by the Publisher, whether the whole or part of the material is concerned, specifically the rights of translation, reprinting, reuse of illustrations, recitation, broadcasting, reproduction on microfilms or in any other physical way, and transmission or information storage and retrieval, electronic adaptation, computer software, or by similar or dissimilar methodology now known or hereafter developed.

The use of general descriptive names, registered names, trademarks, service marks, etc. in this publication does not imply, even in the absence of a specific statement, that such names are exempt from the relevant protective laws and regulations and therefore free for general use.

The publisher, the authors and the editors are safe to assume that the advice and information in this book are believed to be true and accurate at the date of publication. Neither the publisher nor the authors or the editors give a warranty, express or implied, with respect to the material contained herein or for any errors or omissions that may have been made. The publisher remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.

Printed on acid-free paper

This Springer imprint is published by the registered company Springer International Publishing AG part of Springer Nature.

The registered company address is: Gewerbestrasse 11, 6330 Cham, Switzerland

Preface

In this book, we study approximate solutions of common fixed point and convex feasibility problems in the presence of perturbations. A convex feasibility problem is to find a point which belongs to the intersection of a given finite family of subsets of a Hilbert space. This problem is a special case of a common fixed point problem which is to find a common fixed point of a finite family of self-mappings of a Hilbert space. The study of these problems has recently been a rapidly growing area of research. This is due not only to theoretical achievements in this area, but also because of numerous applications to engineering and, in particular, to computed tomography and radiation therapy planning. In the book, we consider a number of algorithms, which are known as important tools for solving convex feasibility and common fixed point problems. According to the results known in the literature, these algorithms should converge to a solution. But it is clear that in practice it is sufficient to find a good approximate solution instead of constructing a minimizing sequence. In our recent book *Approximate Solutions of Common Fixed Point Problems*, Springer, 2016, we analyzed these algorithms and showed that almost all exact iterates generated by them are approximate solutions. Moreover, we obtained an estimate of the number of iterates which are not approximate solutions. This estimate depends on the algorithm but does not depend on the starting point. In this book, our first goal is to generalize these results for perturbed algorithms in the case when perturbations are summable. These generalizations are important because such results find interesting applications and are important ingredients in superiorization and perturbation resilience of algorithms. The superiorization methodology works by taking an iterative algorithm, investigating its perturbation resilience, and then using proactively such perturbations in order to “force” the perturbed algorithm to do in addition to its original task something useful. Our second goal is to study approximate solutions of common fixed point problems in the presence of perturbations which are not necessarily summable. Note that in our recent book mentioned earlier it was shown that if perturbations are small enough, then we have an approximate solution during a certain number of iterates, and an estimate for this number of iterates was obtained. But these results do not show

what happens with subsequent iterates, when an approximated solution is obtained. In this book, we show that if our algorithms are cyclic and a computational error is sufficiently small, then beginning from a certain instant of time iterates become approximate solutions. This instant of time depends on the algorithm but does not depend on its starting point.

This book contains eight chapters. Chapter 1 is an introduction. In Chapter 2, we study iterative methods in metric spaces. The dynamic string-averaging methods for common fixed point problems in normed space are analyzed in Chapter 3. Dynamic string methods, for common fixed point problems in a metric space, are introduced and studied in Chapter 4. Chapter 5 is devoted to the study of the convergence of an abstract version of the algorithm which is called in the literature as component-averaged row projections or CARP. In Chapter 6, we study a proximal algorithm for finding a common zero of a family of maximal monotone operators. In Chapter 7, we extend the results of Chapter 6 for a dynamic string-averaging version of the proximal algorithm. In Chapter 8, subgradient projection algorithms for convex feasibility problems are studied for infinite-dimensional Hilbert spaces.

Theorems 2.1 and 3.1 were obtained in [125]. All other results are new.

Haifa, Israel
November 16, 2017

Alexander J. Zaslavski

Contents

1	Introduction	1
1.1	Common Fixed Point Problems in a Metric Space	1
1.2	Common Fixed Point Problems in a Hilbert Space	6
1.3	Proximal Point Algorithm	9
1.4	Subgradient Projection Algorithms	13
1.5	Examples	16
2	Iterative Methods in Metric Spaces	19
2.1	The First Problem	19
2.2	Proof of Theorem 2.1	21
2.3	Cyclic Iterative Methods	25
2.4	Cyclic Iterative Methods with Computational Errors	32
2.5	The Second Problem	35
2.6	Proof of Theorem 2.5	37
2.7	Proof of Theorem 2.6	43
2.8	Auxiliary Results	49
2.9	Proof of Theorem 2.7	53
2.10	The Third Problem	53
2.11	Proof of Theorem 2.10	56
2.12	Proof of Theorem 2.11	61
2.13	Proof of Theorem 2.12	66
3	Dynamic String-Averaging Methods in Normed Spaces	69
3.1	Preliminaries	69
3.2	The First Problem	72
3.3	Proof of Theorem 3.1	74
3.4	Proof of Theorem 3.2	85
3.5	Proof of Theorem 3.3	93
3.6	The Second Problem	95
3.7	Proof of Theorem 3.4	97
3.8	Proof of Theorem 3.5	106
3.9	Proof of Theorem 3.6	118

3.10	The Third Problem.....	120
3.11	Proof of Theorem 3.7.....	122
3.12	Proof of Theorem 3.8.....	131
3.13	Proof of Theorem 3.9.....	143
4	Dynamic String-Maximum Methods in Metric Spaces	145
4.1	Preliminaries	145
4.2	The First Problem.....	147
4.3	Proof of Theorem 3.1.....	148
4.4	The Second Problem.....	157
4.5	Proof of Theorem 4.2.....	158
4.6	The Third Problem.....	166
4.7	Proof of Theorem 4.3.....	167
5	Abstract Version of CARP Algorithm	177
5.1	Preliminaries and Main Results	177
5.2	Auxiliary Results	187
5.3	Proof of Theorem 5.1.....	189
5.4	Auxiliary Results for Theorems 5.2, 5.3, 5.5, and 5.6	199
5.5	Proof of Theorem 5.2.....	202
5.6	Proof of Theorem 5.3.....	210
5.7	Proof of Theorem 5.4.....	211
5.8	Proof of Theorem 5.5.....	221
5.9	Proof of Theorem 5.6.....	234
6	Proximal Point Algorithm	237
6.1	Preliminaries and Main Results	237
6.2	Auxiliary Results	242
6.3	Proof of Theorem 6.1.....	244
6.4	Proof of Theorem 6.2.....	249
6.5	Proof of Theorem 6.3.....	253
7	Dynamic String-Averaging Proximal Point Algorithm	255
7.1	Preliminaries and Main Results	255
7.2	Proof of Theorem 7.1.....	261
7.3	Proof of Theorem 7.2.....	270
7.4	Proof of Theorem 7.3.....	278
8	Convex Feasibility Problems	281
8.1	Preliminaries	281
8.2	Iterative Methods	282
8.3	An Auxiliary Result	284
8.4	Proof of Theorem 8.3.....	287
8.5	Dynamic String-Averaging Subgradient Projection Algorithm	292
8.6	Proof of Theorem 8.5.....	295
	References	307
	Index	313

Chapter 1

Introduction



In this book we study approximate solutions of common fixed point and convex feasibility problems in the presence of perturbations. A convex feasibility problem is to find a point which belongs to the intersection of a given finite family of convex subsets of a Hilbert space. This problem is a special case of a common fixed point problem which is to find a common fixed point of a finite family of nonlinear mappings in a Hilbert space. Our goal is to show the convergence of algorithms, which are known as important tools for solving convex feasibility and common fixed point problems. Some of these algorithms are discussed in this chapter.

1.1 Common Fixed Point Problems in a Metric Space

Let (X, d) be a metric space. For each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $E \subset X$ put

$$d(x, E) = \inf\{d(x, y) : y \in E\}.$$

For each $x \in X$ and each $r > 0$ set

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : d(x, y) \leq r\}.$$

Let m be a natural number, $\bar{c} \in (0, 1)$ and let $P_i : X \rightarrow X$, $i = 1, \dots, m$ be self-mappings of the space X . Suppose that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\text{Fix}(P_i) := \{z \in X : P_i(z) = z\} \neq \emptyset.$$

We also suppose that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ the inequality

$$d(z, x)^2 \geq d(z, P_i(x))^2 + \bar{c}d(x, P_i(x))^2$$

holds for all $x \in X$ and all $z \in \text{Fix}(P_i)$. Set

$$F = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \text{Fix}(P_i).$$

Elements of the set F are solutions of the common fixed point problem.

It should be mentioned that if the space X is Hilbert and for all $i = 1, \dots, m$, the mapping P_i is the projection on a convex closed set $C_i \subset X$, then we have a convex feasibility problem which has numerous applications to engineering and, in particular, to computed tomography and radiation therapy planning.

For every $\epsilon > 0$ and every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ set

$$F_\epsilon(P_i) = \{x \in X : d(x, P_i(x)) \leq \epsilon\},$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i) = \{y \in X : d(y, F_\epsilon(P_i)) \leq \epsilon\},$$

$$F_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m F_\epsilon(P_i),$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i).$$

Elements of F_ϵ (\tilde{F}_ϵ respectively) are considered as ϵ -approximate solutions of the common fixed point problem.

Fix $\theta \in X$ and a natural number $\bar{N} \geq m$.

Denote by \mathcal{R} the set of all mappings $r : \{1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, m\}$ such that for each number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \{r(j), \dots, r(j + \bar{N} - 1)\}.$$

Every $r \in \mathcal{R}$ generates the following algorithm.

Initialization: select an arbitrary $x_0 \in X$.

Iterative step: given a current iteration point x_k calculate the next iteration point x_{k+1} by

$$x_{k+1} = P_{r(k+1)}(x_k).$$

Denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of a set A . The following result is presented in Chapter 3 of [124]. It was obtained in [123].

Theorem 1.1 *Let $M > 0$ satisfy*

$$B(\theta, M) \cap F \neq \emptyset,$$

$\epsilon > 0$,

$$r \in \mathcal{R},$$

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M)$$

and let $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfy for each natural number i ,

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1}).$$

Then

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \leq 4\bar{N}^3 M^2 \bar{c}^{-1} \epsilon^{-2}.$$

This result shows that almost all exact iterates generated by our algorithms are ϵ -approximate solutions. Moreover, it provides us the estimate of the number of iterates which are not ϵ -approximate solutions.

One of our goals is to generalize this result for perturbed algorithms in the case when perturbations are summable. Such generalizations are important because they find interesting applications and are essential ingredients in superiorization and perturbation resilience of algorithms. See [9, 29, 45, 47, 49, 54, 75] and the references mentioned therein. The superiorization methodology works by taking an iterative algorithm, investigating its perturbation resilience, and then using proactively such perturbations in order to “force” the perturbed algorithm to do in addition to its original task something useful. This methodology can be explained by the following result on convergence of inexact iterates.

Assume that $(Z, \|\cdot\|)$ is a Banach space, $T : Z \rightarrow Z$ is nonexpansive mapping such that

$$\|T(x) - T(y)\| \leq \|x - y\| \text{ for all } x, y \in Z,$$

for each $x \in Z$, the sequence $\{T^n(x)\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ converges in the norm topology. $x_0 \in Z$, $\{\beta_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty}$ is a sequence of positive numbers satisfying

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \beta_k < \infty, \quad (1.1)$$

$\{v_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty} \subset Z$ is a norm bounded sequence and that for any integer $k \geq 0$,

$$x_{k+1} = T(x_k + \beta_k v_k). \quad (1.2)$$

Then it follows from the result of [27] that the sequence $\{x_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty}$ converges in the norm topology of Z and its limit is a fixed point of T . In this case the mapping T is called bounded perturbations resilient (see [49] and Definition 10 of [45]). In other words, if exact iterates of a nonexpansive mapping converge, then its inexact iterates with bounded summable perturbations converge too. Now assume that $x_0 \in X$ and the sequence $\{\beta_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty}$ satisfying (1.1) are given and we need to find an approximate fixed point of T . In order to meet this goal we construct a sequence $\{x_k\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ defined by (1.2). Under an appropriate choice of the bounded sequence $\{v_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty}$, the sequence $\{x_k\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ possesses some useful property. For example, the sequence $\{f(x_k)\}_{k=1}^{\infty}$ can be decreasing, where f is a given function.

In the next chapter we prove the following result which was obtained in [125].

Theorem 1.2 *Assume that $M > 0$ satisfies*

$$B(\theta, M) \cap F \neq \emptyset,$$

ϵ is a positive number and that a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfies

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty.$$

Let a natural number n_0 be such that for all integers $i \geq n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < (2\bar{N})^{-1}\epsilon.$$

Let

$$r \in \mathcal{R},$$

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M)$$

and let a sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfy for each natural number i ,

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \epsilon_i.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + 4\bar{N}^3 \bar{c}^{-1} \epsilon^{-2} ((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2\Lambda(2M + \Lambda)). \end{aligned}$$

Denote by \mathcal{R}_{per} the set of all $r \in \mathcal{R}$ such that for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$r(i + \bar{N}) = r(i).$$

The next result, which will be proved in Chapter 2, establishes, for every positive number ϵ , the convergence of cyclic algorithms to the set of approximate fixed points F_ϵ .

Theorem 1.3 *Assume that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ and every pair of points $x, y \in X$,*

$$d(P_i(x), P_i(y)) \leq d(x, y).$$

Suppose that $M_* > 1$ and that the following property holds:

(P1) for each $\delta > 0$ there exists $z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*)$ such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m.$$

Let $M \geq M_*$, $\epsilon > 0$,

$$r \in \mathcal{R}_{per},$$

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M),$$

$\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$ and let for each natural number i ,

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1}).$$

Then for every integer $i \geq \bar{N}(64M^4\bar{c}^{-3}\bar{N}^2\epsilon^{-4}(2\bar{N} + 1)^2 + 1)$,

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon.$$

Using this theorem, in Chapter 2 we establish the next convergence results under the presence of small perturbations.

For a real number $z \in \mathbb{R}^1$ we set $\lfloor z \rfloor = \max\{i : i \text{ is an integer and } i \leq z\}$.

Theorem 1.4 Assume that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ and every pair of points $x, y \in X$,

$$d(P_i(x), P_i(y)) \leq d(x, y).$$

Suppose that $M_* > 1$, property (P1) holds, $\tilde{M} > M_*$, $r_0 > 0$ and

$$F_{r_0} \subset B(\theta, \tilde{M}).$$

Let $M \geq \tilde{M}$, $\epsilon \in (0, r_0]$,

$$q_0 = 3 + \lfloor 4^7 M^4 \bar{N}^2 (2\bar{N} + 1)^4 \bar{c}^{-3} \epsilon^{-4} \rfloor,$$

a positive number δ satisfy

$$2\delta q_0 \bar{N} \leq \epsilon/4,$$

$$r \in \mathcal{R}_{per},$$

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M)$$

and let $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$ satisfy for each natural number i ,

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \delta.$$

Then for every integer $i \geq q_0 \bar{N}$,

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon.$$

1.2 Common Fixed Point Problems in a Hilbert Space

In Chapter 3 we study the convergence of dynamic string-averaging methods which were first introduced by Y. Censor, T. Elfving, and G. T. Herman in [48] for solving a convex feasibility problem, when a given collection of sets is divided into blocks and the algorithms operate in such a manner that all the blocks are processed in parallel. Iterative methods for solving common fixed point problems is a special case of dynamic string-averaging methods with only one block. Iterative methods and dynamic string-averaging methods are important tools for solving common fixed point problems in a Hilbert space [1, 3, 6–9, 11, 12, 14, 17, 18, 24, 26, 28–30, 35, 38, 39, 41–46, 48, 49, 51–53, 56–58, 60–62, 65, 68, 69, 89, 96–98, 106, 107, 110, 112, 114, 117–122].

Let $(X, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle)$ be a Hilbert space with an inner product $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ which induces a complete norm $\| \cdot \|$.

For each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $E \subset X$ put

$$d(x, E) = \inf\{\|x - y\| : y \in E\}.$$

For every point $x \in X$ and every positive number $r > 0$ set

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : \|x - y\| \leq r\}.$$

Suppose that m is a natural number, $\bar{c} \in (0, 1)$, $P_i : X \rightarrow X$, $i = 1, \dots, m$, for every integer $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\text{Fix}(P_i) := \{z \in X : P_i(z) = z\} \neq \emptyset$$

and that the inequality

$$\|z - x\|^2 \geq \|z - P_i(x)\|^2 + \bar{c}\|x - P_i(x)\|^2$$

holds for every integer $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, every point $x \in X$, and every point $z \in \text{Fix}(P_i)$. Set

$$F = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \text{Fix}(P_i).$$

For every positive number ϵ and every integer $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ set

$$F_\epsilon(P_i) = \{x \in X : \|x - P_i(x)\| \leq \epsilon\},$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i) = F_\epsilon(P_i) + B(0, \epsilon),$$

$$F_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m F_\epsilon(P_i)$$

and

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i)$$

A point belonging to the set F is a solution of our common fixed point problem while a point which belongs to the set \tilde{F}_ϵ is its ϵ -approximate solution.

In Chapter 3 we obtain a good approximative solution of the common fixed point problem applying a dynamic string-averaging method with variable strings and weights which is described below.

By an index vector, we mean a vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_p)$ such that $t_i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ for all $i = 1, \dots, p$.

For an index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_q)$ set

$$p(t) = q, \quad P[t] = P_{t_q} \cdots P_{t_1}.$$

It is not difficult to see that for each index vector t

$$P[t](x) = x \text{ for all } x \in F,$$

$$\|P[t](x) - P[t](y)\| = \|x - P[t](y)\| \leq \|x - y\|$$

for every point $x \in F$ and every point $y \in X$.

Denote by \mathcal{M} the collection of all pairs (Ω, w) , where Ω is a finite set of index vectors and

$$w : \Omega \rightarrow (0, \infty) \text{ satisfies } \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t) = 1.$$

Let $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$. Define

$$P_{\Omega, w}(x) = \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t) P[t](x), \quad x \in X.$$

It is easy to see that

$$P_{\Omega, w}(x) = x \text{ for all } x \in F,$$

$$\|P_{\Omega, w}(x) - P_{\Omega, w}(y)\| = \|x - P_{\Omega, w}(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|$$

for every point $x \in F$ and every point $y \in X$.

The dynamic string-averaging method with variable strings and variable weights can now be described by the following algorithm.

Initialization: select an arbitrary point $x_0 \in X$.

Iterative step: given a current iteration vector x_k pick a pair

$$(\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}) \in \mathcal{M}$$

and calculate the next iteration vector x_{k+1} by

$$x_{k+1} = P_{\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}}(x_k).$$

Fix a number

$$\Delta \in (0, m^{-1}]$$

and an integer

$$\bar{q} \geq m.$$

Denote by \mathcal{M}_* the set of all $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$ such that

$$p(t) \leq \bar{q} \text{ for all } t \in \Omega,$$

$$w(t) \geq \Delta \text{ for all } t \in \Omega.$$

Fix a natural number \bar{N} .

In the studies of the common fixed point problem the goal is to find a point $x \in F$. In order to meet this goal we apply an algorithm generated by

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

such that for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}).$$

This algorithm generates, for any starting point $x_0 \in X$, a sequence $\{x_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty} \subset X$, where

$$x_{k+1} = P_{\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}}(x_k).$$

In Chapter 2 of [124] we obtained the following result which shows that almost all exact iterates generated by our algorithms are ϵ -approximate solutions. Moreover, it provides us the estimate of the number of iterates which are not ϵ -approximate solutions.

Theorem 1.5 *Let $M > 0$ satisfy*

$$B(0, M) \cap F \neq \emptyset$$

and let $\epsilon > 0$. Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfies for every natural number j

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \bigcup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\bigcup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}),$$

$$x_0 \in B(0, M)$$

and $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfies for every natural number i ,

$$x_i = P_{\Omega_i, w_i}(x_{i-1}).$$

Then

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \leq \bar{N}(4M^2\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\epsilon^{-2}(\bar{N}+1)^2\bar{q}^2+1)+1.$$

In Chapter 3 of this book we generalize this result for perturbed algorithms in the case when perturbations are summable. We also establish, for every positive number ϵ , the convergence of cyclic algorithms to the set of approximate fixed points F_ϵ in the presence of small computational errors.

1.3 Proximal Point Algorithm

Proximal point method is an important tool in solving optimization problems [4, 40, 55, 72, 78, 81, 90, 100, 111]. It is also used for solving variational inequalities with monotone operators [2, 10, 13, 15, 16, 19–23, 25, 76, 80, 84–86, 101, 104, 105] which is an important topic of nonlinear analysis and optimization [31–34, 36, 37, 50, 59, 64, 66, 67, 70, 71, 73, 74, 77, 79, 82, 83, 87, 88, 91, 102, 103, 108, 109, 113, 115, 116]. In Chapter 6 we study the convergence of an iterative proximal point method to a common zero of a finite family of maximal monotone operators in a Hilbert space, under the presence of perturbations.

Let $(X, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle)$ be a Hilbert space equipped with an inner product $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ which induces the norm $\| \cdot \|$.

A multifunction $T : X \rightarrow 2^X$ is called a monotone operator if and only if

$$\langle z - z', w - w' \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall z, z', w, w' \in X$$

such that $w \in T(z)$ and $w' \in T(z')$.

It is called maximal monotone if, in addition, the graph

$$\{(z, w) \in X \times X : w \in T(z)\}$$

is not properly contained in the graph of any other monotone operator $T' : X \rightarrow 2^X$. A fundamental problem consists in determining an element z such that $0 \in T(z)$. For example, if T is the subdifferential ∂f of a lower semicontinuous convex function $f : X \rightarrow (-\infty, \infty]$, which is not identically infinity, then T is maximal monotone (see [93, 95]), and the relation $0 \in T(z)$ means that z is a minimizer of f .

Let $T : X \rightarrow 2^X$ be a maximal monotone operator. The proximal point algorithm generates, for any given sequence of positive real numbers and any starting point in the space, a sequence of points and the goal is to show the convergence of this sequence. Note that in a general infinite-dimensional Hilbert space this convergence is usually weak. The proximal algorithm for solving the inclusion $0 \in T(z)$ is based on the fact established by Minty [92], who showed that, for each $z \in X$ and each $c > 0$, there is a unique $u \in X$ such that

$$z \in (I + cT)(u),$$

where $I : X \rightarrow X$ is the identity operator ($Ix = x$ for all $x \in X$).

The operator

$$P_{c,T} := (I + cT)^{-1}$$

is therefore single-valued from all of X onto X (where c is any positive number). It is also nonexpansive:

$$\|P_{c,T}(z) - P_{c,T}(z')\| \leq \|z - z'\| \text{ for all } z, z' \in X$$

and

$$P_{c,T}(z) = z \text{ if and only if } 0 \in T(z).$$

Following the terminology of Moreau [95] $P_{c,T}$ is called the proximal mapping associated with cT .

The proximal point algorithm generates, for any given sequence $\{c_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty}$ of positive real numbers and any starting point $z^0 \in X$, a sequence $\{z^k\}_{k=0}^{\infty} \subset X$, where

$$z^{k+1} := P_{c_k, T}(z^k), \quad k = 0, 1, \dots$$

It is not difficult to see that the

$$\text{graph}(T) := \{(x, w) \in X \times X : w \in T(x)\}$$

is closed in the norm topology of $X \times X$.

Set

$$F(T) = \{z \in X : 0 \in T(z)\}.$$

Usually algorithms considering in the literature generate sequences which converge weakly to an element of $F(T)$. In Chapter 6, for a given $\epsilon > 0$, we are interested to find a point x for which there is $y \in T(x)$ such that $\|y\| \leq \epsilon$. This point x is considered as an ϵ -approximate solution.

For every point $x \in X$ and every nonempty set $A \subset X$ define

$$d(x, A) := \inf\{\|x - y\| : y \in A\}.$$

For every point $x \in X$ and every positive number r put

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : \|x - y\| \leq r\}.$$

We denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of the set A .

We apply the proximal point algorithm in order to obtain a good approximation of a point which is a common zero of a finite family of maximal monotone operators and a common fixed point of a finite family of quasi-nonexpansive operators.

Let \mathcal{L}_1 be a finite set of maximal monotone operators $T : X \rightarrow 2^X$ and \mathcal{L}_2 be a finite set of mappings $T : X \rightarrow X$. We suppose that the set $\mathcal{L}_1 \cup \mathcal{L}_2$ is nonempty. (Note that one of the sets \mathcal{L}_1 or \mathcal{L}_2 may be empty.)

Let $\bar{c} \in (0, 1]$ and let $\bar{c} = 1$, if $\mathcal{L}_2 = \emptyset$.

We suppose that

$$F(T) \neq \emptyset \text{ for any } T \in \mathcal{L}_1$$

and that for every mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$,

$$\text{Fix}(T) := \{z \in X : T(z) = z\} \neq \emptyset,$$

$$\|z - x\|^2 \geq \|z - T(x)\|^2 + \bar{c}\|x - T(x)\|^2$$

$$\text{for all } x \in X \text{ and all } z \in \text{Fix}(T).$$

Let $\bar{\lambda} > 0$ and let $\bar{\lambda} = \infty$ and $\bar{\lambda}^{-1} = 0$, if $\mathcal{L}_1 = \emptyset$. Let a natural number

$$l \geq \text{Card}(\mathcal{L}_1 \cup \mathcal{L}_2).$$

Denote by \mathcal{R} the set of all mappings

$$S : \{0, 1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_2 \cup \{P_{c,T} : T \in \mathcal{L}_1, c \in [\bar{\lambda}, \infty)\}$$

such that the following properties hold:

- (P1) for every nonnegative integer p and every mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$ there exists an integer $i \in \{p, \dots, p+l-1\}$ satisfying $S(i) = T$;
- (P2) for every nonnegative integer p and every monotone operator $T \in \mathcal{L}_1$ there exist an integer $i \in \{p, \dots, p+l-1\}$ and a number $c \geq \bar{\lambda}$ satisfying that $S(i) = P_{c,T}$.

Suppose that

$$F := (\cap_{T \in \mathcal{L}_1} F(T)) \cap (\cap_{Q \in \mathcal{L}_2} \text{Fix}(Q)) \neq \emptyset.$$

Let $\epsilon > 0$. For every monotone operator $T \in \mathcal{L}_1$ define

$$F_\epsilon(T) = \{x \in X : T(x) \cap B(0, \epsilon) \neq \emptyset\}$$

and for every mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$ set

$$\text{Fix}_\epsilon(T) = \{x \in X : \|T(x) - x\| \leq \epsilon\}.$$

Define

$$F_\epsilon = (\cap_{T \in \mathcal{L}_1} F_\epsilon(T)) \cap (\cap_{Q \in \mathcal{L}_2} \text{Fix}_\epsilon(Q)),$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon = (\cap_{T \in \mathcal{L}_1} \{x \in X : d(x, F_\epsilon(T)) \leq \epsilon\})$$

$$\cap (\cap_{Q \in \mathcal{L}_2} \{x \in X : d(x, \text{Fix}_\epsilon(Q)) \leq \epsilon\}).$$

We are interested to find solutions of the inclusion $x \in F$. In order to meet this goal we apply algorithms generated by mappings $S \in \mathcal{R}$. More precisely, we associate with every mapping $S \in \mathcal{R}$ the algorithm which generates, for every starting point $x_0 \in X$, a sequence of points $\{x_k\}_{k=0}^\infty \subset X$ such that

$$x_{k+1} := [S(k)](x_k), \quad k = 0, 1, \dots$$

In Chapter 8 of [124] we obtained the following result which shows that almost all exact iterates, generated by our algorithms are ϵ -approximate solutions. Moreover, it provides us the estimate of the number of iterates which are not ϵ -approximate solutions.

Theorem 1.6 *Let $M > 0$, $\epsilon > 0$,*

$$B(0, M) \cap F \neq \emptyset.$$

Assume that

$$S \in \mathcal{R}, \quad \{x_k\}_{k=0}^\infty \subset X, \quad \|x_0\| \leq M,$$

$$x_{k+1} = [S(k)](x_k), \quad k = 0, 1, \dots$$

Then

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \leq 4M^2\bar{c}^{-1}l\epsilon^{-2}(\min\{l^{-1}, \bar{\lambda}\})^{-2}.$$

In Chapter 6 of this book we generalize this result for perturbed algorithms in the case when perturbations are summable. We also establish, for every positive number ϵ , the convergence of cyclic algorithms to the set of approximate fixed points \tilde{F}_ϵ in the presence of small computational errors.

1.4 Subgradient Projection Algorithms

In Chapter 6 we use subgradient projection algorithms for solving convex feasibility problems.

Let $(X, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle)$ be a Hilbert space with an inner product $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$, which induces a complete norm $\| \cdot \|$. For each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $A \subset X$ put

$$d(x, A) := \inf\{\|x - y\| : y \in A\}.$$

For each $x \in X$ and each $r > 0$ set

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : \|x - y\| \leq r\}.$$

It is well known (see Fact 1.5 and Lemma 2.4 of [8]) that for each nonempty, closed, and convex subset C of X and for each $x \in X$, there is a unique point $P_C(x) \in C$ satisfying

$$\|x - P_C(x)\| = d(x, C).$$

Let $f : X \rightarrow R^1$ be a continuous and convex function such that

$$\{x \in X : f(x) \leq 0\} \neq \emptyset.$$

Let $y_0 \in X$. Then the set

$$\partial f(y_0) := \{l \in X : f(y) - f(y_0) \geq \langle l, y - y_0 \rangle \text{ for all } y \in X\}$$

is the subdifferential of f at the point y_0 [94, 99]. It is not difficult to see that for any $l \in \partial f(y_0)$,

$$\{x \in X : f(x) \leq 0\} \subset \{x \in X : f(y_0) + \langle l, x - y_0 \rangle \leq 0\}.$$

It is well known that the following lemma holds (see Lemma 7.3 of [8]).

Lemma 1.7 *Let $y_0 \in X$, $f(y_0) > 0$, $l \in \partial f(y_0)$ and let*

$$D := \{x \in X : f(y_0) + \langle l, x - y_0 \rangle \leq 0\}.$$

Then $l \neq 0$ and $P_D(y_0) = y_0 - f(y_0)\|l\|^{-2}l$.

Denote by \mathcal{N} the set of all nonnegative integers. Let m be a natural number, $\mathbb{I} = \{1, \dots, m\}$, and $f_i : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^1$, $i \in \mathbb{I}$, be convex and continuous functions. For each $i \in \mathbb{I}$ set

$$C_i := \{x \in X : f_i(x) \leq 0\},$$

$$C := \bigcap_{i \in \mathbb{I}} C_i = \bigcap_{i \in \mathbb{I}} \{x \in X : f_i(x) \leq 0\}.$$

Suppose that

$$C \neq \emptyset.$$

A point $x \in C$ is called a solution of our feasibility problem. For a given $\epsilon > 0$, a point $x \in X$ is called an ϵ -approximate solution of the feasibility problem if $f_i(x) \leq \epsilon$ for all $i \in \mathbb{I}$. We apply the subgradient projection method in order to obtain a good approximative solution of the feasibility problem.

Consider a natural number $\bar{p} \geq m$. Denote by \mathbb{S} the set of all mappings $S : \mathcal{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{I}$ such that the following property holds:

(P1) For each integer $N \in \mathcal{N}$ and each $i \in \mathbb{I}$, there is $n \in \{N, \dots, N + \bar{p} - 1\}$ such that $S(n) = i$.

We want to find approximate solutions of the inclusion $x \in C$. In order to meet this goal we apply algorithms generated by $S \in \mathbb{S}$.

For each $x \in X$, each number $\epsilon \geq 0$, and each $i \in \mathbb{I}$ set

$$A_i(x, \epsilon) := \{x\} \text{ if } f_i(x) \leq \epsilon$$

and

$$A_i(x, \epsilon) := x - f_i(x)\{\|l\|^{-2}l : l \in \partial f_i(x)\} \text{ if } f_i(x) > \epsilon.$$

We associate with any $S \in \mathbb{S}$ the algorithm which generates, for any starting point $x_0 \in X$, a sequence $\{x_n\}_{n=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ such that, for each integer $n \geq 0$,

$$x_{n+1} \in A_{S(n)}(x_n, 0).$$

It is not difficult to see that the sequence $\{x_n\}_{n=0}^{\infty}$ is well defined, and that for each integer $n \geq 0$, if $f_{S(n)}(x_n) > 0$, then $x_{n+1} = P_{D_n}(x_n)$, where

$$D_n = \{x \in X : f(x_n) + \langle l_n, x - x_n \rangle \leq 0\} \text{ and } l_n \in \partial f_{S(n)}(x_n).$$

In Chapter 10 of [124] we proved the following result which shows that, for the subgradient projection method almost all iterates are good approximate solutions. Denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of the set A .

Theorem 1.8 *Let*

$$b > 0, \epsilon \in (0, 1], \Lambda > 0, \gamma \in [0, \epsilon],$$

$$c \in B(0, b) \cap C,$$

$$|f_i(u) - f_i(v)| \leq \Lambda \|u - v\|, \quad u, v \in B(0, 3b + 1), \quad i \in \mathbb{I},$$

let a positive number ϵ_0 satisfy

$$\epsilon_0 \leq \epsilon \Lambda^{-1}$$

and let a natural number n_0 satisfy

$$4\bar{p}\epsilon_0^{-2}b^2 \leq n_0.$$

Assume that

$$S \in \mathbb{S}, \quad x_0 \in B(0, b),$$

and that for each integer $n \geq 0$,

$$x_{n+1} \in A_{S(n)}(x_n, \gamma).$$

Then

$$\|x_n\| \leq 3b \text{ for all integers } n \geq 0$$

and

$$\text{Card}(\{N \in \mathcal{N} : \max\{\|x_{n+1} - x_n\| : n = N, \dots, N + \bar{p} - 1\} > \epsilon_0\}) \leq n_0.$$

Moreover, if an integer $N \geq 0$ satisfies

$$\|x_{n+1} - x_n\| \leq \epsilon_0, \quad n = N, \dots, N + \bar{p} - 1,$$

then, for all integers $n, m \in \{N, \dots, N + \bar{p}\}$, $\|x_n - x_m\| \leq \bar{p}\epsilon_0$ and for all integers $n = N, \dots, N + \bar{p}$ and each $i \in \mathbb{I}$, $f_i(x_n) \leq \epsilon(\bar{p} + 1)$.

In Chapter 8 of this book we generalize this result for perturbed algorithms in the case when perturbations are summable.

1.5 Examples

In this section we consider examples of the problem discussed in Section 1.1 for which Theorems 1.1–1.4 can be applied. Let $(X, \|\cdot\|)$ be a Hilbert space equipped with the norm $\|\cdot\|$ which is induced by its inner product. Assume that P_i is the projection on a nonempty convex closed set $C_i \subset X$ for all $i = 1, \dots, 10$. Let us consider a mapping $r : \{1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, 10\}$ such that $r(i) = i, i = 1, \dots, 10$ and $r(i + 10) = r(i)$ for all integers $i \geq 10$. We assume that

$$\emptyset \neq \bigcap_{i=1}^{10} C_i \subset \{z \in X : \|z\| \leq 10^4\}.$$

Example 1.9 Let $x_0 \in X$ satisfy $\|x_0\| \leq 10^4$ and let $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfy for each natural number i ,

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1}).$$

Let $\epsilon = 10^{-6}$. Applying Theorem 1.1 with $\bar{c} = 1, \bar{N} = 10$ and we obtain that

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \leq 4 \cdot 10^{23}.$$

This implies that there exists a nonnegative integer $j \leq 4 \cdot 10^{23}$ such that

$$x_j \in \tilde{F}_{10^{-6}}.$$

By the inclusion above, for all $i = 1, \dots, 10$

$$x_j \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i) \text{ and } d(x_j, F_\epsilon(P_i)) \leq 10^{-6}.$$

Let $i \in \{1, \dots, 10\}$. Then for each $y \in F_\epsilon(P_i)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_j - P_i(x_j)\| &\leq \|x_j - y\| + \|y - P_i(y)\| + \|P_i(y) - P_i(x_j)\| \\ &\leq 2\|x_j - y\| + \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|x_j - P_i(x_j)\| \leq 2d(x_j, F_\epsilon(P_i)) + \epsilon \leq 3 \cdot 10^{-6}.$$

Thus for all $i = 1, \dots, 10$,

$$\|x_j - P_i(x_j)\| \leq 3 \cdot 10^{-6}.$$

Example 1.10 Let $f : X \rightarrow R^1$ be a convex function such that

$$|f(z_1) - f(z_2)| \leq 10^4 \|z_1 - z_2\| \text{ for all } z_1, z_2 \in X.$$

The relation above implies that

$$\partial f(z) \subset \{x \in X : \|z\| \leq 10^4\} \text{ for all } z \in X.$$

Let $\beta_i = i^{-2}$, $i = 1, 2, \dots$, $x_0 \in X$ satisfy $\|x_0\| \leq 10^4$ and let for each natural number i , $x_i \in X$ satisfy

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1} - \beta_i \xi_i), \text{ where } \xi_i \in \partial f(x_i).$$

It is easy to see that for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$\|x_i - P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})\| \leq \beta_i \|\xi_i\| \leq 10^4 \beta_i = 10^4 i^{-2}.$$

Let $\epsilon = 10^{-6}$. Theorem 1.2 can be applied with $\bar{N} = 10$, $\bar{c} = 1$, $\epsilon_i = 10^4 i^{-2}$, $i = 1, 2, \dots$, and

$$\Lambda = 10^4 \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} i^{-2} < 2 \cdot 10^4.$$

We choose a natural number n_0 such that for each integer $i \geq n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i = 10^4 i^{-2} < (20)^{-1} 10^{-6}.$$

The relation above holds if and only if $n_0^{-2} < 20^{-1} \cdot 10^{-10}$. Fix $n_0 = 5 \cdot 10^5$. By Theorem 1.2,

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq 5 \cdot 10^5 + 4 \cdot 10^{15} ((2 \cdot 10^4 + 2 \cdot 10^4)^2 + 2 \cdot 10^4 + (2 \cdot 10^4 + 2 \cdot 10^4)) < 10^{25}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore there exists a nonnegative integer $j \leq 10^{25}$ such that $x_j \in \tilde{F}_{10^{-6}}$. As in Example 1.9, we can show that for all $i = 1, \dots, 10$,

$$\|x_j - P_i(x_j)\| \leq 3 \cdot 10^{-6}.$$

Example 1.11 Let $x_0 \in X$ satisfy $\|x_0\| \leq 10^4$ and let for each natural number i , $x_i \in X$ satisfy

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1}).$$

It is not difficult to see that all the assumptions of Theorem 1.3 hold and

$$x_i \in F_{10^{-6}}$$

for each integer

$$i \geq 10(64 \cdot 10^{42}(21)^2 + 1).$$

Example 1.12 Note that property (P1) in Theorem 1.3 holds with $M_* = 10^4$. Assume that $C_1 \subset \{x \in X : \|x\| \leq 10^4\}$. Then

$$F_1 \subset \{x \in X : \|x\| \leq 10^4 + 1\}.$$

Set

$$\tilde{M} = 10^4 + 1, \quad \epsilon = 10^{-6},$$

$$q_0 = (10^4 + 1)^4 21^2 10^{26}$$

and

$$\delta = (80q_0)^{-1}\epsilon = (80q_0)^{-1}10^{-6}.$$

Let $x_0 \in X$ satisfy $\|x_0\| \leq 10^4$ and let for each natural number i , $x_i \in X$ satisfy

$$\|x_i - P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})\| \leq \delta.$$

By Theorem 1.4, for all integers $i \geq 10q_0$,

$$x_i \in F_{10^{-6}}.$$

Chapter 2

Iterative Methods in Metric Spaces



In this chapter we study the convergence of iterative methods for solving common fixed point problems in a metric space. Our main goal is to obtain an approximate solution of the problem using perturbed algorithms. We show that the inexact iterative method generates an approximate solution if perturbations are summable. We also show that if the mappings are nonexpansive and the perturbations are sufficiently small, then the inexact method produces approximate solutions.

2.1 The First Problem

Let (X, d) be a metric space. For each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $E \subset X$ put

$$d(x, E) = \inf\{d(x, y) : y \in E\}.$$

For each $x \in X$ and each $r > 0$ set

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : d(x, y) \leq r\}.$$

Let m be a natural number, $\bar{c} \in (0, 1)$ and let $P_i : X \rightarrow X, i = 1, \dots, m$ be self-mappings of the space X . Suppose that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\text{Fix}(P_i) := \{z \in X : P_i(z) = z\} \neq \emptyset. \tag{2.1}$$

We also suppose that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ the inequality

$$d(z, x)^2 \geq d(z, P_i(x))^2 + \bar{c}d(x, P_i(x))^2 \tag{2.2}$$

holds for all $x \in X$ and all $z \in \text{Fix}(P_i)$. Set

$$F = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \text{Fix}(P_i). \quad (2.3)$$

Elements of the set F are solutions of common fixed point problem. In this chapter we obtain its approximate solution. In order to meet this goal we introduce the following notation.

For every $\epsilon > 0$ and every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ set

$$F_\epsilon(P_i) = \{x \in X : d(x, P_i(x)) \leq \epsilon\}, \quad (2.4)$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i) = \{y \in X : d(y, F_\epsilon(P_i)) \leq \epsilon\}, \quad (2.5)$$

$$F_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m F_\epsilon(P_i), \quad (2.6)$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i). \quad (2.7)$$

Fix $\theta \in X$ and a natural number $\bar{N} \geq m$.

Denote by \mathcal{R} the set of all mappings $r : \{1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, m\}$ such that for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \{r(j), \dots, r(j + \bar{N} - 1)\}. \quad (2.8)$$

Every $r \in \mathcal{R}$ generates the following algorithm.

Initialization: select an arbitrary $x_0 \in X$.

Iterative step: given a current iteration point x_k calculate the next iteration point x_{k+1} by

$$x_{k+1} = P_{r(k+1)}(x_k).$$

Denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of a set A . Suppose that the sum over empty set is zero.

In the next section we prove the following result obtained in [125], which shows that the inexact iterative method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable.

Theorem 2.1 *Assume that $M > 0$ satisfies*

$$B(\theta, M) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \quad (2.9)$$

ϵ is a positive number and that a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfies

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \quad (2.10)$$

Let a natural number n_0 be such that for all integers $i \geq n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < (2\bar{N})^{-1}\epsilon. \quad (2.11)$$

Let

$$r \in \mathcal{R}, \quad (2.12)$$

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M) \quad (2.13)$$

and let a sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfy for each natural number i ,

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \epsilon_i. \quad (2.14)$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + 4\bar{N}^3 \bar{c}^{-1} \epsilon^{-2} ((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2\Lambda(2M + \Lambda)). \end{aligned}$$

Example 2.2 Let (H, d) be a Hadamard space (see [5]), m be a natural number, and C_i , $i = 1, \dots, m$ be nonempty convex closed subsets of H . In view of Theorem 2.1.12 of [5], for every $x \in H$ and every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, there exists a unique point $P_i(x) \in C_i$ such that

$$d(x, P_i(x)) = \inf\{d(x, z) : z \in C_i\}$$

and the mappings P_i , $i = 1, \dots, m$ satisfy (2.2). Therefore Theorem 2.1 can be applied in order to obtain an approximation of a common point of the sets C_i , $i = 1, \dots, m$.

2.2 Proof of Theorem 2.1

It follows from (2.9) that there exists

$$z \in B(\theta, M) \cap F. \quad (2.15)$$

Relations (2.13) and (2.15) imply that

$$d(x_0, z) \leq 2M. \quad (2.16)$$

Put

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (2.17)$$

We show that for all nonnegative integers i , we have

$$d(z, x_i) \leq 2M + \sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j. \quad (2.18)$$

By (2.16) and (2.17), inequality (2.18) is true for $i = 0$.

Assume that $i \geq 0$ is an integer and that inequality (2.18) is valid. It follows from (2.2), (2.14), and (2.15) that

$$\begin{aligned} d(z, x_{i+1}) &\leq d(z, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) + d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), x_{i+1}) \\ &\leq d(z, x_i) + \epsilon_{i+1} \leq 2M + \sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore by induction we showed that inequality (2.18) is valid for all nonnegative integers i .

Put

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(2\bar{N})^{-1}. \quad (2.19)$$

By (2.11) and (2.19), for all integers $i \geq n_0$, we have

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma_0. \quad (2.20)$$

Let an integer $i \geq 0$ be given. By (2.2) and (2.15), we have

$$d(z, x_i)^2 - d(z, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i))^2 \geq \bar{c}d(x_i, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i))^2. \quad (2.21)$$

It follows from (2.2), (2.14), (2.15), and (2.18) that

$$\begin{aligned} &|d(z, x_{i+1})^2 - d(z, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i))^2| \\ &\leq |d(z, x_{i+1}) - d(z, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i))| \times (d(z, x_{i+1}) + d(z, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i))) \\ &\leq d(x_{i+1}, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i))(d(z, x_{i+1}) + d(z, x_i)) \\ &\leq 2\epsilon_{i+1}(2M + \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j). \end{aligned} \quad (2.22)$$

In view of (2.21) and (2.28),

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{c}d(x_i, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i))^2 &\leq d(z, x_i)^2 - d(z, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i))^2 \\ &\leq d(z, x_i)^2 - d(z, x_{i+1})^2 + 2\epsilon_{i+1}(2M + \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j). \end{aligned} \quad (2.23)$$

It follows from (2.18) and (2.23) that for every natural number $n > n_0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
(2M + \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j)^2 &\geq d(z, x_{n_0})^2 \\
&\geq d(z, x_{n_0})^2 - d(z, x_n)^2 \\
&= \sum_{k=n_0}^{n-1} [d(z, x_k)^2 - d(z, x_{k+1})^2] \\
&\geq \sum_{k=n_0}^{n-1} [\bar{c}d(x_k, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k))^2 - 2\epsilon_{k+1}(2M + \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j)]
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
(2M + \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j)^2 + 2 \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j (2M + \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j) \\
\geq \sum_{k=n_0}^{n-1} \bar{c}d(x_k, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k))^2 \\
\geq \bar{c}\gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, \dots, n-1\} : d(x_k, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) \geq \gamma_0\}).
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for every natural number $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{Card}(\{k \geq n_0 \text{ is an integer} : d(x_k, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
&\leq \bar{c}^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2} ((2M + \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j)^2 + 2 \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j (2M + \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j)). \tag{2.24}
\end{aligned}$$

Define

$$E_0 = \{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : d(x_k, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) \geq \gamma_0\}. \tag{2.25}$$

By (2.10), (2.24), and (2.25), we have

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq \bar{c}^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2} ((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2\Lambda(2M + \Lambda)). \tag{2.26}$$

Define

$$E_1 = \{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [k, k + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \quad (2.27)$$

It follows from (2.26) and (2.27) that

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Card}(E_1) &\leq \bar{N} \text{Card}(E_0) \\ &\leq \bar{N} \bar{c}^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2} ((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2\Lambda(2M + \Lambda)). \end{aligned} \quad (2.28)$$

Assume that a nonnegative integer p satisfies

$$p \geq n_0 \text{ and } p \notin E_1. \quad (2.29)$$

By (2.27) and (2.29),

$$[p, p + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 = \emptyset$$

and for every integer $k \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1\}$, we have

$$d(x_k, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) < \gamma_0. \quad (2.30)$$

It follows from (2.14), (2.20), (2.29), and (2.30) that for every integer $k \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1\}$ we have

$$d(x_k, x_{k+1}) \leq d(x_k, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) + d(P_{r(k+1)}(x_k), x_{k+1}) < \gamma_0 + \epsilon_{k+1} < 2\gamma_0. \quad (2.31)$$

By (2.31), for all pairs of integers $k_1, k_2 \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N}\}$,

$$d(x_{k_1}, x_{k_2}) \leq 2\bar{N}\gamma_0. \quad (2.32)$$

Let $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ be given. In view of (2.8) and (2.12), there is an integer k which satisfies

$$k \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1\}, \quad r(k + 1) = s. \quad (2.33)$$

By (2.30) and (2.33), we have

$$d(x_k, P_s(x_k)) < \gamma_0. \quad (2.34)$$

Relations (2.32) and (2.33) imply that

$$d(x_p, x_k) \leq 2\bar{N}\gamma_0.$$

In view of (2.19), (2.34) and the inequality above,

$$x_p \in \tilde{F}_{2\tilde{N}\gamma_0}(P_s) = \tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_s), \quad s = 1, \dots, m$$

and

$$x_p \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

for each integer $p \geq n_0$ satisfying $p \neq E_1$. Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) &\leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_1) \\ &\leq n_0 + 4\tilde{N}^3\tilde{c}^{-1}\epsilon^{-2}((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2\Lambda(2M + \Lambda)). \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of Theorem 2.1.

2.3 Cyclic Iterative Methods

In this section we use the notation and definitions introduced in Section 2.1. Assume that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ and every pair of points $x, y \in X$,

$$d(P_i(x), P_i(y)) \leq d(x, y). \quad (2.35)$$

Suppose that $M_* > 1$ and that the following property holds:

(P1) for each $\delta > 0$ there exists $z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*)$ such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m.$$

Denote by \mathcal{R}_{per} the set of all $r \in \mathcal{R}$ such that for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$r(i + \tilde{N}) = r(i). \quad (2.36)$$

The following result shows that the exact iterative method generates approximate solutions.

Theorem 2.3 *Let $M \geq M_*$, $\epsilon > 0$,*

$$r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}, \quad (2.37)$$

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M), \quad (2.38)$$

$\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$ and let for each natural number i ,

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1}). \quad (2.39)$$

Then for every integer $i \geq \bar{N}(64M^4\bar{c}^{-3}\bar{N}^2\epsilon^{-4}(2\bar{N} + 1)^2 + 1)$,

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon.$$

Proof Let

$$\gamma_0 = (\epsilon(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1})^2\bar{c}(12M\bar{N})^{-1}. \quad (2.40)$$

By (2.39), for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{i+1} = P_{r(i+1)}(x_i). \quad (2.41)$$

Set

$$P_r = P_{r(\bar{N})} \cdots P_{r(1)} = \prod_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} P_{r(i)}. \quad (2.42)$$

It follows from (2.36), (2.41), and (2.42) that for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{(i+1)\bar{N}} = P_{r((i+1)\bar{N})} \cdots P_{r(i\bar{N}+1)}(x_{i\bar{N}}) = P_r(x_{i\bar{N}}). \quad (2.43)$$

Let n be a natural number and δ be an arbitrary positive number. Property (P1) implies that there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*) \quad (2.44)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (2.45)$$

In view of (2.38) and (2.44),

$$d(z_\delta, x_0) \leq 2M. \quad (2.46)$$

In view of (2.45), for each integer $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in \text{Fix}(P_i) \quad (2.47)$$

such that

$$d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) \leq \delta. \quad (2.48)$$

By (2.35), (2.47), and (2.48), for each integer $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$d(z_\delta, P_i(z_\delta)) \leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) + d(P_i(z_{\delta,i}), P_i(z_\delta)) \leq 2d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) \leq 2\delta. \quad (2.49)$$

It follows from (2.35), (2.41), and (2.49) that for each integer $k \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, x_{k+1}) &= d(z_\delta, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) \\ &\leq d(z_\delta, P_{r(k+1)}(z_\delta)) + d(P_{r(k+1)}(z_\delta), P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) \leq 2\delta + d(z_\delta, x_k). \end{aligned} \quad (2.50)$$

Relations (2.46) and (2.50) imply that for all integers $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq d(z_\delta, x_0) + 2\delta k \leq 2M + \delta n. \quad (2.51)$$

In view of (2.44) and (2.51), for all integers $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq 3M + \delta n.$$

Since δ is an arbitrary positive number we conclude that

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq 3M \text{ for all integers } k \geq 0. \quad (2.52)$$

Let n be a natural number and a positive number ϵ_0 satisfies

$$\epsilon_0 < (2n\bar{N})^{-1}. \quad (2.53)$$

Since the function

$$(\xi_1, \xi_2) \rightarrow d(\xi_1, \xi_2)^2, \quad (\xi_1, \xi_2) \in X \times X$$

is uniformly continuous on bounded subsets of $X \times X$, there exist $\delta \in (0, 1)$ such that for each

$$(\xi_1, \xi_2), (\eta_1, \eta_2) \in B(\theta, 3M + 1) \times B(\theta, 3M + 1)$$

satisfying

$$d(\xi_i, \eta_i) \leq \delta, \quad i = 1, 2$$

the following inequality holds:

$$|d(\xi_1, \xi_2)^2 - d(\eta_1, \eta_2)^2| \leq \epsilon_0. \quad (2.54)$$

Property (P1) and (2.55) imply that there exists

$$z \in B(\theta, M) \quad (2.55)$$

such that

$$B(z, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (2.56)$$

In view of (2.56), for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, there exists

$$z_i \in \text{Fix}(P_i) \quad (2.57)$$

such that

$$d(z, z_i) \leq \delta. \quad (2.58)$$

Let $k \geq 0$ be an integer. By (2.52), (2.55), (2.58), and the choice of δ (see (2.54)),

$$|d(z, x_k)^2 - d(z_{r(k+1)}, x_k)^2| \leq \epsilon_0, \quad (2.59)$$

$$|d(z, x_{k+1})^2 - d(z_{r(k+1)}, x_{k+1})^2| \leq \epsilon_0. \quad (2.60)$$

It follows from (2.2), (2.41), (2.57), (2.59), and (2.60) that

$$\begin{aligned} & d(z, x_k)^2 - d(z, x_{k+1})^2 \\ & \geq d(z_{r(k+1)}, x_k)^2 - d(z_{r(k+1)}, x_{k+1})^2 - 2\epsilon_0 \\ & = d(z_{r(k+1)}, x_k)^2 - d(z_{r(k+1)}, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k))^2 - 2\epsilon_0 \\ & \geq \bar{c}d(x_k, x_{k+1})^2 - 2\epsilon_0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.61)$$

for all integers $k \geq 0$.

By (2.52), (2.55), and (2.61),

$$\begin{aligned} 16M^2 & \geq d(z, x_0)^2 \geq d(z, x_0)^2 - d(z, x_{n\bar{N}})^2 \\ & = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} [d(z, x_{k\bar{N}})^2 - d(z, x_{(k+1)\bar{N}})^2] \\ & = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left[\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z, x_j)^2 - d(z, x_{j+1})^2) \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\geq \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left[\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\bar{c}d(x_j, x_{j+1})^2 - 2\epsilon_0) \right] \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left[\bar{c} \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} d(x_j, x_{j+1})^2 \right] - 2\epsilon_0 n \bar{N} \\
&\geq \bar{c} \gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \\
&\quad \max\{d(x_j, x_{j+1}) : j = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) - 2\epsilon_0 n \bar{N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Together with (2.53) this implies that

$$\text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} :$$

$$\max\{d(x_j, x_{j+1}) : j = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \leq (16M^2 + 1)\bar{c}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}.$$

Since the inequality above holds for any natural number n we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, 1, \dots, \} :$$

$$\max\{d(x_j, x_{j+1}) : j = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \leq (16M^2 + 1)\bar{c}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}. \quad (2.62)$$

By (2.62), there exists an integer $q_0 \geq 0$ such that

$$q_0 \leq (16M^2 + 1)\bar{c}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2} + 1 \quad (2.63)$$

and

$$d(x_j, x_{j+1}) \leq \gamma_0, \quad j = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1. \quad (2.64)$$

In view of (2.43) and (2.64),

$$d(x_{q_0\bar{N}}, P_r(x_{q_0\bar{N}})) = d(x_{q_0\bar{N}}, x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}) \leq \gamma_0 \bar{N}. \quad (2.65)$$

It follows from (2.35), (2.42), and (2.65) that for each integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
d(x_{q\bar{N}}, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) &= d((P_r)^{q-q_0}(x_{q_0\bar{N}}), (P_r)^{q-q_0}(x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}})) \\
&\leq d(x_{q_0\bar{N}}, x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}) \leq \gamma_0 \bar{N}. \quad (2.66)
\end{aligned}$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. By (2.65) and (2.66),

$$d(x_{q\bar{N}}, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) \leq \gamma_0 \bar{N}. \quad (2.67)$$

Choose a positive number

$$\delta < \min\{\gamma_0/4, 1\}. \quad (2.68)$$

Property (P1) implies that there exists

$$z \in B(\theta, M) \quad (2.69)$$

such that

$$B(z, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (2.70)$$

In view of (2.70), for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, there exists

$$z_i \in \text{Fix}(P_i) \quad (2.71)$$

such that

$$d(z, z_i) \leq \delta. \quad (2.72)$$

It follows from (2.52), (2.67), and (2.69) that

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_0 \bar{N} &\geq d(x_{q\bar{N}}, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) \\ &\geq d(z, x_{q\bar{N}}) - d(z, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) \\ &\geq (8M)^{-1} (d(z, x_{q\bar{N}})^2 - d(z, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})^2) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} 8M\gamma_0 \bar{N} &\geq d(z, x_{q\bar{N}})^2 - d(z, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})^2 \\ &= \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z, x_i)^2 - d(z, x_{i+1})^2). \end{aligned} \quad (2.73)$$

Let

$$i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}. \quad (2.74)$$

By (2.52), (2.69), and (2.72),

$$\begin{aligned} & |d(z, x_i)^2 - d(z_{r(i+1)}, x_i)^2| \\ & \leq (d(z, x_i) + d(z_{r(i+1)}, x_i))d(z, z_{r(i+1)}) \leq 9\delta M, \end{aligned} \quad (2.75)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & |d(z, x_{i+1})^2 - d(z_{r(i+1)}, x_{i+1})^2| \\ & \leq (d(z, x_{i+1}) + d(z_{r(i+1)}, x_{i+1}))d(z, z_{r(i+1)}) \leq 9\delta M. \end{aligned} \quad (2.76)$$

It follows from (2.2), (2.41), (2.71), (2.75), and (2.76) that

$$\begin{aligned} & d(z, x_i)^2 - d(z, x_{i+1})^2 \\ & \geq d(z_{r(i+1)}, x_i)^2 - d(z_{r(i+1)}, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i))^2 - 18\delta M \geq \bar{c}d(x_i, x_{i+1})^2 - 18\delta M. \end{aligned} \quad (2.77)$$

Relations (2.73), (2.74), and (2.77) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} 8M\gamma_0\bar{N} & \geq \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z, x_i)^2 - d(z, x_{i+1})^2) \\ & \geq \bar{c} \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} d(x_i, x_{i+1})^2 - 18\delta M\bar{N}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.78)$$

Since δ is any positive number satisfying (2.68) it follows from (2.78) that

$$8M\gamma_0\bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1} \geq \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} d(x_i, x_{i+1})^2$$

and for each $i = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1$,

$$d(x_i, x_{i+1}) \leq (8M\gamma_0\bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}. \quad (2.79)$$

In view of (2.79), for each $i, j \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$,

$$d(x_i, x_j) \leq \bar{N}(8M\gamma_0\bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}. \quad (2.80)$$

Let $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. By (2.8) and (2.37), there exists

$$j \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \quad (2.81)$$

such that

$$r(j+1) = s. \quad (2.82)$$

By (2.41), (2.79), (2.81), and (2.82),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_j, P_s(x_j)) &= d(x_j, P_{r(j+1)}(x_j)) \\ &= d(x_j, x_{j+1}) \leq (8M\gamma_0\bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.83)$$

It follows from (2.35), (2.40), (2.80), and (2.83) that for each $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_i, P_s(x_i)) &\leq d(x_i, x_j) + d(x_j, P_s(x_j)) + d(P_s(x_j), P_s(x_i)) \\ &\leq 2d(x_i, x_j) + (8M\gamma_0\bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2} \leq (8M\gamma_0\bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}(2\bar{N}+1) \leq \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

and since s is any integer belonging to $\{1, \dots, m\}$ we conclude in view of (2.4) and (2.6), that

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon$$

for all integers $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$. Since q is any integer satisfying $q \geq q_0$ this completes the proof of Theorem 2.3.

2.4 Cyclic Iterative Methods with Computational Errors

In this section we use the notation and assumptions introduced in Section 2.3. For a real number $z \in \mathbb{R}^1$ we set $\lfloor z \rfloor = \max\{i : i \text{ is an integer and } i \leq z\}$.

The following result shows that the inexact iterative method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

Theorem 2.4 *Suppose that $\tilde{M} > M_*$, $r_0 > 0$ and*

$$F_{r_0} \subset B(\theta, \tilde{M}). \quad (2.84)$$

Let $M \geq \tilde{M}$, $\epsilon \in (0, r_0]$,

$$q_0 = 3 + \lfloor 4^7 M^4 \bar{N}^2 (2\bar{N} + 1)^4 \bar{c}^{-3} \epsilon^{-4} \rfloor, \quad (2.85)$$

a positive number δ satisfy

$$2\delta q_0 \bar{N} \leq \epsilon/4, \quad (2.86)$$

$$r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}, \quad (2.87)$$

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M)$$

and let $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfy for each natural number i ,

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \delta. \quad (2.88)$$

Then for every integer $i \geq q_0 \bar{N}$,

$$x_i \in F_{\epsilon}.$$

Proof Assume that $n \geq 0$ is an integer and that

$$x_{n\bar{N}} \in B(\theta, M). \quad (2.89)$$

Consider a sequence $\{y_i\}_{i=n\bar{N}}^{\infty} \subset X$ such that

$$y_{n\bar{N}} = x_{n\bar{N}} \quad (2.90)$$

and that for each integer $i \geq n\bar{N} + 1$,

$$y_i = P_{r(i)}(y_{i-1}). \quad (2.91)$$

By (2.87), (2.89)–(2.91), and Theorem 2.3, for each integer

$$i \geq \bar{N}(4^7 M^4 \bar{N}^2 (2\bar{N} + 1)^4 \bar{c}^{-3} \epsilon^{-4} + 1) + n\bar{N}$$

we have

$$y_i \in F_{\epsilon/4}. \quad (2.92)$$

In view of (2.85) and (2.92),

$$y_i \in F_{\epsilon/4} \text{ for each } i \in \{n\bar{N} + q_0\bar{N}, \dots, n\bar{N} + 2q_0\bar{N}\}. \quad (2.93)$$

We show by induction that for each integer $i \geq n\bar{N}$,

$$d(x_i, y_i) \leq \delta(i - \bar{N}n). \quad (2.94)$$

By (2.90), inequality (2.94) is true for $i = n\bar{N}$. Assume that $i \geq \bar{N}n$ is an integer and that (2.94) is true. It follows from (2.35), (2.88), (2.91), and (2.94) that

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_{i+1}, y_{i+1}) &\leq d(x_{i+1}, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) + d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), P_{r(i+1)}(y_i)) \\ &\leq \delta + d(x_i, y_i) \leq \delta(i + 1 - \bar{N}n). \end{aligned}$$

Thus (2.94) holds for all integers $i \geq n\bar{N}$.

By (2.86) and (2.94), for all integers $i \in \{n\bar{N} + q_0\bar{N}, \dots, n\bar{N} + 2q_0\bar{N}\}$

$$d(x_i, y_i) \leq 2\delta q_0\bar{N} \leq \epsilon/4. \quad (2.95)$$

Let

$$i \in \{n\bar{N} + q_0\bar{N}, \dots, n\bar{N} + 2q_0\bar{N}\}.$$

By (2.93),

$$y_i \in F_{\epsilon/4}. \quad (2.96)$$

In view of (2.15),

$$d(x_i, y_i) \leq \epsilon/4. \quad (2.97)$$

Relations (2.4), (2.6), (2.35), (2.95), and (2.96) imply that for every $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_i, P_s(x_i)) &\leq d(x_i, y_i) + d(y_i, P_s(y_i)) + d(P_s(y_i), P_s(x_i)) \\ &\leq \epsilon/4 + 2d(x_i, y_i) \leq 3\epsilon/4, \\ x_i &\in F_\epsilon(P_s) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon.$$

Thus we have shown that the following property holds:

(P2) if $n \geq 0$ is an integer and

$$x_{n\bar{N}} \in B(\theta, M),$$

then

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon, \quad i = n\bar{N} + q_0\bar{N}, \dots, n\bar{N} + 2q_0\bar{N}.$$

Property (P2) and (2.36) imply that

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon, \quad i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, 2q_0\bar{N}. \quad (2.98)$$

Assume that an integer $q \geq q_0$ and that

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon, \quad i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, q\bar{N} + q_0\bar{N}. \quad (2.99)$$

(Note that in view of (2.98) our assumption holds for $q = q_0$.) By (2.85) and (2.90),

$$x_{q\bar{N}} \in F_\epsilon \subset F_{r_0} \subset B(\theta, \tilde{M}) \subset B(\theta, M). \quad (2.100)$$

Property (P2) and (2.100) imply that

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon, \quad i = q\bar{N} + q_0\bar{N}, \dots, q\bar{N} + 2q_0\bar{N}.$$

Together with (2.99) this implies that

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon, \quad i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q + 2q_0)\bar{N}.$$

This implies that $x_i \in F_\epsilon$ for all integers $i \geq q_0\bar{N}$. Theorem 2.4 is proved.

2.5 The Second Problem

Let (X, d) be a metric space. Recall that for each $x \in X$ and each $r > 0$,

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : d(x, y) \leq r\}$$

and for each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $E \subset X$,

$$d(x, E) = \inf\{d(x, y) : y \in E\}.$$

Fix $\theta \in X$. Let m be a natural number, $C_i \subset X$, $i = 1, \dots, m$ be nonempty closed sets and let $P_i : X \rightarrow X$, $i = 1, \dots, m$ be self-mappings of the space X such that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$P_i(x) = x \text{ for all } x \in C_i. \quad (2.101)$$

Suppose that the following assumption holds:

(A1) For each $M > 0$ and each $\gamma > 0$ there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each $x \in B(\theta, M)$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \gamma$, and each

$$z \in B(\theta, M) \cap C_i$$

the inequality

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \delta$$

is true.

In view of (A1) and (2.101), for each $i = 1, \dots, m$,

$$\{x \in X : P_i(x) = x\} = C_i, \quad (2.102)$$

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) \text{ for each } x \in X \text{ and each } z \in C_i. \quad (2.103)$$

Fix a natural number $\bar{N} \geq m$. Denote by \mathcal{R} the set of all mappings $r : \{1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, m\}$ such that for each number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \{r(j), \dots, r(j + \bar{N} - 1)\} \quad (2.104)$$

and denote by \mathcal{R}_{per} the set of all $r \in \mathcal{R}$ such that for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$r(i + \bar{N}) = r(i). \quad (2.105)$$

Suppose that $M_* > 1$ and that the following assumption holds:

(A2) for each $\delta > 0$ there exists $z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*)$ such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap C_i \neq \emptyset \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m.$$

In this chapter we prove the following three results: Theorem 2.5 which shows that the inexact iterative method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable, Theorem 2.6 which establishes that the exact iterative method generates approximate solutions, and Theorem 2.7 which demonstrates that the inexact iterative method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

Theorem 2.5 *Let $M \geq M_*$, ϵ be a positive number and let a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy*

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \quad (2.106)$$

Then there exists a constant $Q > 0$ such that for each $r \in \mathcal{R}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M),$$

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \epsilon_i \text{ for all natural numbers } i$$

the inequality

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} > \epsilon\}) \leq Q$$

holds.

Theorem 2.6 Assume that the following property holds:

(A3) $d(P_i(x), P_i(y)) \leq d(x, y)$ for all $x, y \in X$ and all $i = 1, \dots, m$.

Let $M \geq M_*$, $\epsilon > 0$. Then there exists a constant $Q > 0$ such that for each $r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M),$$

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1}) \text{ for all natural numbers } i$$

the inequality

$$\max\{d(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} \leq \epsilon$$

holds for all integers $i \geq Q$.

Theorem 2.7 Assume that (A3) holds. Let $M \geq M_*$, $r_0 > 0$,

$$\{x \in X : d(x, C_s) \leq r_0, s = 1, \dots, m\} \subset B(\theta, M)$$

and $\epsilon_0 > 0$. Then there exist $Q, \delta > 0$ such that for each $r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M),$$

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \delta \text{ for all natural numbers } i$$

the inequality

$$\max\{d(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} \leq \epsilon_0$$

holds for all integers $i \geq Q$.

2.6 Proof of Theorem 2.5

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (2.107)$$

By (A1), there exists a positive number $\gamma < \min\{1, \gamma_0\}$ such that the following property holds:

(P3) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each $z \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda) \cap C_i$, and each $x \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda)$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \gamma_0/2$ we have

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \gamma.$$

By (2.106), there exists a natural number n_0 such that

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma/4 \text{ for all integers } i \geq n_0. \quad (2.108)$$

Set

$$Q = n_0 + 2\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda). \quad (2.109)$$

Assume that $r \in \mathcal{R}$, $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$,

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M) \quad (2.110)$$

and

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \epsilon_i \text{ for all natural numbers } i. \quad (2.111)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (2.112)$$

Let n be a natural number and $\delta > 0$. By (A2), there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*) \quad (2.113)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap C_i \neq \emptyset \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (2.114)$$

By (2.114), for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in C_i \quad (2.115)$$

such that

$$d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) \leq \delta. \quad (2.116)$$

It follows from (2.103), (2.111), (2.115), and (2.116) that for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
 d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) &\leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, r(i+1)}) + d(z_{\delta, r(i+1)}, x_{i+1}) \\
 &\leq \delta + d(z_{\delta, r(i+1)}, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) + d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), x_{i+1}) \\
 &\leq \delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + d(z_{\delta, r(i+1)}, x_i) \\
 &\leq \delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + d(x_i, z_\delta) + d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, r(i+1)}) \\
 &\leq 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + d(z_\delta, x_i).
 \end{aligned} \tag{2.117}$$

By induction we show that for all integers $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq 2M + \sum_{i=0}^k \epsilon_i + 2\delta k. \tag{2.118}$$

In view of (2.110), (2.112), and (2.113), the inequality (2.118) holds for $k = 0$. Assume that a nonnegative integer $k < n$ and that (2.118) holds. It follows from (2.117) and (2.118) that

$$\begin{aligned}
 d(z_\delta, x_{k+1}) &\leq 2\delta + \epsilon_{k+1} + d(z_\delta, x_k) \\
 &\leq 2M + \sum_{i=0}^{k+1} \epsilon_i + 2\delta(k+1).
 \end{aligned}$$

Thus (2.118) holds for all $k = 0, \dots, n$. It follows from (2.113) and (2.118) that for all $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq 3M + \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i + 2\delta n.$$

Since δ is any positive number we conclude (see (2.106)) that

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq 3M + \Lambda \text{ for all integers } k \geq 0. \tag{2.119}$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : d(x_i, C_{r(i+1)}) \geq \gamma_0/2\}, \tag{2.120}$$

$$E_1 = \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0. \tag{2.121}$$

Let $n > n_0$ be an integer $\delta \in (0, 1)$. By (A2), there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*) \tag{2.122}$$

such that (2.114) holds. By (2.114), for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in C_i \quad (2.123)$$

such that

$$d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) \leq \delta. \quad (2.124)$$

Clearly, (2.117) holds for each integer $i \geq 0$. Therefore

$$d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) \leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1} \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0. \quad (2.125)$$

Let

$$i \in E_0. \quad (2.126)$$

Property (P3), (2.119), (2.120), (2.122)–(2.124), and (2.126) imply that

$$d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), z_{\delta,r(i+1)}) \leq d(x_i, z_{\delta,r(i+1)}) - \gamma. \quad (2.127)$$

It follows from (2.124) and (2.127) that

$$\begin{aligned} d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), z_\delta) &\leq d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), z_{\delta,r(i+1)}) + d(z_{\delta,r(i+1)}, z_\delta) \\ &\leq \delta + d(x_i, z_{\delta,r(i+1)}) - \gamma \\ &\leq d(x_i, z_\delta) + 2\delta - \gamma. \end{aligned} \quad (2.128)$$

By (2.108), (2.111), (2.120), (2.126), and (2.128),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_{i+1}, z_\delta) &\leq d(x_{i+1}, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) + d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), z_\delta) \\ &\leq d(x_i, z_\delta) + 2\delta - \gamma + \epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq d(x_i, z_\delta) + 2\delta - \gamma/2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.129)$$

By (2.119)–(2.122), (2.125), and (2.129),

$$\begin{aligned} 4M + \Lambda &\geq d(z_\delta, x_{n_0}) \geq d(z_\delta, x_{n_0}) - d(z_\delta, x_n) \\ &= \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})) \\ &= \sum \{d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) : i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]\} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \sum \{d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) : i \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1]\} \\
& \geq \sum \{-2\delta - \epsilon_{i+1} : i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]\} \\
& \quad + (\gamma/2 - 2\delta)\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]).
\end{aligned} \tag{2.130}$$

In view of (2.106) and (2.130),

$$(\gamma/2 - 2\delta)\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) \leq 4M + 2\Lambda + 2\delta n.$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda).$$

Since n is any integer satisfying $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda). \tag{2.131}$$

Set

$$E_2 = \{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [k, k + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \tag{2.132}$$

By (2.131) and (2.132),

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{Card}(E_2) & \leq \bar{N}\text{Card}(E_0) \\
& \leq 2\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda).
\end{aligned} \tag{2.133}$$

Let a nonnegative integer p satisfies

$$p \geq n_0 \text{ and } p \notin E_2. \tag{2.134}$$

Then in view of (2.120), (2.132), and (2.134),

$$[p, p + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 = \emptyset \tag{2.135}$$

and for each $k \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1\}$,

$$d(x_k, C_{r(k+1)}) < \gamma_0/2. \tag{2.136}$$

Let

$$k \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1\}. \tag{2.137}$$

By (2.136) and (2.137), there exists

$$\xi \in C_{r(k+1)} \quad (2.138)$$

such that

$$d(x_k, \xi) < \gamma_0/2. \quad (2.139)$$

In view of (2.103), (2.111), (2.138), and (2.139),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_{k+1}, \xi) &\leq d(x_{k+1}, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) + d(P_{r(k+1)}(x_k), \xi) \\ &\leq \epsilon_{k+1} + d(x_k, \xi) \leq \epsilon_{k+1} + \gamma_0/2. \end{aligned}$$

Together with (2.108), (2.134), (2.137), and (2.139) this implies that

$$d(x_k, x_{k+1}) \leq d(x_k, \xi) + d(\xi, x_{k+1}) < \gamma_0 + \epsilon_{k+1} < 2\gamma_0. \quad (2.140)$$

In view of (2.137) and (2.140), for all integers $k_1, k_2 \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N}\}$,

$$d(x_{k_1}, x_{k_2}) \leq 2\bar{N}\gamma_0. \quad (2.141)$$

Let $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. By (2.104) and (2.110), there exists

$$k \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1\} \quad (2.142)$$

such that

$$r(k+1) = s. \quad (2.143)$$

It follows from (2.136), (2.142), and (2.143) that

$$d(x_k, C_s) < \gamma_0/2. \quad (2.144)$$

By (2.107), (2.141), (2.142), and (2.144),

$$d(x_p, x_k) \leq 2\bar{N}\gamma_0$$

and

$$d(x_p, C_s) \leq d(x_p, x_k) + d(x_k, C_s) \leq \gamma_0(2\bar{N} + 1) = \epsilon$$

for all $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. Thus for every integer $p \geq n_0$ such that $p \neq E_2$,

$$d(x_p, C_s) \leq \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m.$$

Therefore in view of (2.109) and (2.133),

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} > \epsilon\}) \\ \leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_2) \\ \leq n_0 + 2\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda) = Q. \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of Theorem 2.5.

2.7 Proof of Theorem 2.6

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = \epsilon(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (2.145)$$

By (A1), there exists a positive number $\epsilon_1 < \epsilon_0$ such that the following property holds:

(P4) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each $z \in B(\theta, 3M+1) \cap C_i$, and each $x \in B(\theta, 3M+1)$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \epsilon_0$ we have

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \epsilon_1.$$

Set

$$\gamma_0 = 8^{-1}\epsilon_1(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (2.146)$$

By (A1), there exists a positive number $\gamma < \min\{1, \gamma_0\}$ such that the following property holds:

(P5) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each $z \in B(\theta, 3M+1) \cap C_i$, and each $x \in B(\theta, 3M+1)$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \gamma_0/2$ we have

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \gamma.$$

Set

$$Q = \bar{N}(2M\gamma^{-1} + 1). \quad (2.147)$$

Assume that

$$r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}, \quad (2.148)$$

$$\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X,$$

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M) \quad (2.149)$$

and

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1}) \text{ for all natural numbers } i. \quad (2.150)$$

Set

$$P_r = P_{r(\bar{N})} \cdots P_{r(1)} = \prod_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} P_{r(i)}. \quad (2.151)$$

It follows from (2.105), (2.148), (2.150), and (2.151) that for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{(i+1)\bar{N}} = P_{r((i+1)\bar{N})} \cdots P_{r(i\bar{N}+1)}(x_{i\bar{N}}) = P_r(x_{i\bar{N}}). \quad (2.152)$$

Let n be a natural number and $\delta \in (0, 1)$. Assumption (A2) implies that there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*) \quad (2.153)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap C_i \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (2.154)$$

In view of (2.154), for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in C_i \cap B(z_\delta, \delta). \quad (2.155)$$

By (A3), (2.102), and (2.155), for each integer $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$d(z_\delta, P_i(z_\delta)) \leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) + d(P_i(z_{\delta,i}), P_i(z_\delta)) \leq 2d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) \leq 2\delta. \quad (2.156)$$

It follows from (A3), (2.150), and (2.156) that for each integer $k \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, x_{k+1}) &= d(z_\delta, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) \\ &\leq d(z_\delta, P_{r(k+1)}(z_\delta)) + d(P_{r(k+1)}(z_\delta), P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) \leq 2\delta + d(z_\delta, x_k). \end{aligned} \quad (2.157)$$

Relations (2.149), (2.153), and (2.157) imply that for all integers $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq d(z_\delta, x_0) + 2\delta k \leq 2M + \delta n. \quad (2.158)$$

In view of (2.153) and (2.158), for all integers $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq 3M + \delta n. \quad (2.159)$$

Since δ is an arbitrary element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq 3M \text{ for all integers } k \geq 0. \quad (2.160)$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{p \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d(x_i, C_{r(i+1)}) : i = p\bar{N}, \dots, (p+1)\bar{N}-1\} \geq \gamma_0/2\}, \quad (2.161)$$

$$E_1 = \{0, 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0. \quad (2.162)$$

By (2.149), (2.153), and (2.157),

$$\begin{aligned} 2M &\geq d(z_\delta, x_0) \geq d(z_\delta, x_0) - d(z_\delta, x_{n\bar{N}}) \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (d(z_\delta, x_{k\bar{N}}) - d(z_\delta, x_{(k+1)\bar{N}})) \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left[\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) \right] \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) : k \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1] \right\} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) : k \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1] \right\} \\ &\geq -2\delta n\bar{N} + \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) : k \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1] \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.163)$$

Assume that

$$k \in E_0. \quad (2.164)$$

By (2.161) and (2.164), there exists

$$j_0 \in \{k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N}-1\} \quad (2.165)$$

such that

$$d(x_{j_0}, C_{r(j_0+1)}) \geq \gamma_0/2. \quad (2.166)$$

Property (P5), (2.153), (2.155), (2.160), and (2.166) imply that

$$d(P_{r(j_0+1)}(x_{j_0}), z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) \leq d(x_{j_0}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) - \gamma. \quad (2.167)$$

It follows from (2.150), (2.155), and (2.167) that

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_{j_0+1}, z_\delta) &= d(P_{r(j_0+1)}(x_{j_0}), z_\delta) \\ &\leq d(P_{r(j_0+1)}(x_{j_0}), z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) + d(z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}, z_\delta) \\ &\leq d(x_{j_0}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) - \gamma + \delta \leq d(x_{j_0}, z_\delta) + 2\delta - \gamma. \end{aligned} \quad (2.168)$$

By (2.157), (2.165), and (2.168),

$$\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) \geq \gamma - 2\delta\bar{N}. \quad (2.169)$$

By (2.163) and (2.169),

$$2M + 2\delta n\bar{N} \geq (\gamma - 2\delta\bar{N})\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n - 1]).$$

Since δ is any element of $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n - 1]) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}M.$$

Since the inequality above holds for any natural number n we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}M. \quad (2.170)$$

In view of (2.161) and (2.170), there exists an integer $q_0 \geq 0$ such that

$$q_0 \leq 2M\gamma^{-1} + 1, \quad (2.171)$$

$$d(x_j, C_{r(j+1)}) < \gamma_0/2, \quad j = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1. \quad (2.172)$$

Let

$$j \in \{q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1\}. \quad (2.173)$$

Relations (2.172) and (2.173) imply that there exists

$$\xi \in C_{r(j+1)} \quad (2.174)$$

such that

$$d(x_j, \xi) < \gamma_0/2. \quad (2.175)$$

It follows from (2.103), (2.150), (2.174), and (2.175) that

$$d(x_{j+1}, \xi) = d(P_{r(j+1)}(x_j), \xi) \leq d(x_j, \xi) < \gamma_0/2.$$

Together with (2.175) this implies that

$$d(x_j, x_{j+1}) < \gamma_0, \quad j = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1. \quad (2.176)$$

In view of (2.152) and (2.176),

$$d(x_{q_0\bar{N}}, P_r(x_{q_0\bar{N}})) = d(x_{q_0\bar{N}}, x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}) < \gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (2.177)$$

Assumption (A3), (2.151), (2.152), and (2.177) imply that for each integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_{q\bar{N}}, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) &= d((P_r)^{q-q_0}(x_{q_0\bar{N}}), (P_r)^{q-q_0}(x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}})) \\ &\leq d(x_{q_0\bar{N}}, x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}) < \gamma_0\bar{N}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.178)$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. We show that

$$d(x_j, C_{r(j+1)}) \leq \epsilon_0, \quad j = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1. \quad (2.179)$$

By (2.178),

$$d(x_{q\bar{N}}, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) < \gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (2.180)$$

Assume that (2.179) does not hold. Then there exists

$$j_0 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \quad (2.181)$$

such that

$$d(x_{j_0}, C_{r(j_0+1)}) > \epsilon_0. \quad (2.182)$$

It follows from (2.150), (2.153), (2.155), (2.159), (2.182), and property (P4) that

$$d(x_{j_0+1}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) = d(P_{r(j_0+1)}(x_{j_0}), z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) \leq d(x_{j_0}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) - \epsilon_1. \quad (2.183)$$

In view of (2.155) and (2.183),

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, x_{j_0+1}) &\leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) + d(z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}, x_{j_0+1}) \\ &\leq \delta + d(z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}, x_{j_0+1}) \leq d(x_{j_0}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) - \epsilon_1 + \delta \leq d(z_\delta, x_{j_0}) - \epsilon_1 + 2\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (2.184)$$

By (2.157), (2.180), (2.181), and (2.184),

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_0 \bar{N} &> d(x_{q\bar{N}}, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) \geq d(z_\delta, x_{q\bar{N}}) - d(z_\delta, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) \\ &= \sum_{j=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) \geq \epsilon_1 - 2\delta \bar{N}. \end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\epsilon_1 \leq \gamma_0 \bar{N}.$$

This contradicts (2.146). The contradiction we have reached proves (2.179).

Let $j \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$ and $\kappa > 0$. In view of (2.179),

$$d(x_j, C_{r(j+1)}) \leq \epsilon_0$$

and there exists

$$\xi \in C_{r(j+1)} \quad (2.185)$$

such that

$$d(x_j, \xi) < \epsilon_0 + \kappa. \quad (2.186)$$

Assumption (A3), (2.102), (2.150), (2.185), and (2.186) imply that

$$d(x_{j+1}, \xi) = d(P_{r(j+1)}(x_j), P_{r(j+1)}(\xi)) \leq d(x_j, \xi) < \epsilon_0 + \kappa$$

and

$$2\kappa + 2\epsilon_0 > d(x_j, x_{j+1}), \quad j = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1.$$

Since κ is any positive number we conclude that

$$2\epsilon_0 \geq d(x_j, x_{j+1}), \quad j = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1. \quad (2.187)$$

In view of (2.187), for each $j_1, j_2 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$,

$$d(x_{j_1}, x_{j_2}) \leq 2\epsilon_0\bar{N}. \quad (2.188)$$

Let

$$k \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}, \quad s \in \{1, \dots, m\}. \quad (2.189)$$

By (2.104), (2.148), and (2.189), there exists

$$j \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \quad (2.190)$$

such that

$$r(j+1) = s. \quad (2.191)$$

By (2.179), (2.190), and (2.191),

$$d(x_j, C_s) \leq \epsilon_0.$$

Together with (2.145) and (2.188)–(2.190) this implies that

$$d(x_k, C_s) \leq d(x_k, x_j) + d(x_j, C_s) \leq \epsilon_0(2\bar{N} + 1) = \epsilon$$

and

$$\max\{d(x_k, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} \leq \epsilon$$

for all integers $k \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$ and all integers $q \geq q_0$. Since $Q = q_0\bar{N}$ this completes the proof of Theorem 2.6.

2.8 Auxiliary Results

Let (Y, ρ) be a metric space. Denote by \mathfrak{M}_Y the set of all mappings $T : Y \rightarrow Y$ such that

$$\rho(T(x), T(y)) \leq \rho(x, y) \text{ for all } x, y \in Y. \quad (2.192)$$

For each $y \in Y$ and each $r > 0$ set

$$B(y, r) = \{z \in Y : \rho(y, z) \leq r\}.$$

Proposition 2.8 *Let $n \geq 1$ be an integer, $\delta > 0$,*

$$\begin{aligned} \{T_i\}_{i=1}^n \subset \mathfrak{M}_Y, \{x_i\}_{i=0}^n, \{y_i\}_{i=0}^n \subset Y, \\ x_0 = y_0 \end{aligned} \quad (2.193)$$

and let for all integers $i = 1, \dots, n$,

$$y_i = T_i(y_{i-1}), \rho(x_i, T_i(x_{i-1})) \leq \delta. \quad (2.194)$$

Then for all integers $i = 0, \dots, n$,

$$\rho(x_i, y_i) \leq i\delta. \quad (2.195)$$

Proof By (2.193), inequality (2.195) holds for $i = 0$. Assume that $i < n$ is a nonnegative integer and that (2.195) holds. It follows from (2.192), (2.194), and (2.195) that

$$\begin{aligned} \rho(x_{i+1}, y_{i+1}) &\leq \rho(x_{i+1}, T_{i+1}(x_i)) + \rho(T_{i+1}(x_i), T_{i+1}(y_i)) \\ &\leq \delta + \rho(x_i, y_i) \leq (i+1)\delta. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore (2.195) holds for all $i = 0, \dots, n$. Proposition 2.8 is proved.

Theorem 2.9 *Let N be a natural number; \mathfrak{A} be a set of mappings $S : \{1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}_Y$ such that*

$$S(i+N) = S(i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 1 \quad (2.196)$$

and let $F \subset Y$ be a nonempty bounded set. Assume that for each $M > 0$ there exists an integer $Q > 0$ such that the following property holds:

(P6) for each $S \in \mathfrak{A}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset Y$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M),$$

$$x_{i+1} = S(i+1)(x_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0$$

the inclusion $x_i \in F$ holds for all integers $i \geq Q$.

Let $M > 1, \epsilon \in (0, 1)$, an integer $Q > 0$ be such that property (P6) holds and let

$$\delta = \epsilon(Q(2N+1))^{-1}.$$

Then for each $S \in \mathfrak{A}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset Y$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M), \quad (2.197)$$

$$\rho(x_{i+1}, S(i+1)(x_i)) \leq \delta \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0 \quad (2.198)$$

the relation

$$B(x_i, \epsilon) \cap F \neq \emptyset \quad (2.199)$$

holds for all integers $i \geq Q$.

Proof We may assume without loss of generality that

$$F \subset B(\theta, M-1). \quad (2.200)$$

Fix

$$\delta = \epsilon(Q(2N+1))^{-1}. \quad (2.201)$$

Assume that

$$S \in \mathfrak{A} \quad (2.202)$$

and that a sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset Y$ satisfy (2.197) and (2.198). We show that (2.199) holds.

Assume that n is a nonnegative integer and that

$$x_{nN} \in B(\theta, M). \quad (2.203)$$

Consider a sequence $\{y_i\}_{i=nN}^{\infty} \subset Y$ such that

$$y_{nN} = x_{nN}, \quad (2.204)$$

$$y_{i+1} = S(i+1)y_i \text{ for all integers } i \geq nN. \quad (2.205)$$

Property (P6), the choice of Q , (2.196), and (2.202)–(2.205) imply that

$$y_i \in F \text{ for all integers } i \geq Q + nN. \quad (2.206)$$

Proposition 2.8, (2.192), (2.196), (2.197), (2.198), and (2.202)–(2.205) imply that for each integer $i \geq n\bar{N}$,

$$\rho(x_i, y_i) \leq \delta(i - nN). \quad (2.207)$$

By (2.201) and (2.207), for each integer $i \in \{nN + Q, \dots, nN + Q + 2QN\}$,

$$\rho(x_i, y_i) \leq \delta(Q(2N + 1)) \leq \epsilon.$$

Together with (2.206) this implies that for all integers

$$i \in \{nN + Q, \dots, nN + Q + 2QN\},$$

we have

$$B(x_i, \epsilon) \cap F \neq \emptyset.$$

Thus we have shown that the following property holds:

(P7) If n is a nonnegative integer and $x_{nN} \in B(\theta, M)$, then

$$B(x_i, \epsilon) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \quad i \in \{nN + Q, \dots, nN + Q + 2QN\}. \quad (2.208)$$

Property (P7) and (2.197) imply that

$$B(x_i, \epsilon) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \quad i = Q, \dots, Q + 2QN. \quad (2.209)$$

Assume that an integer $q \geq Q$ and

$$B(x_i, \epsilon) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \quad i = Q, \dots, Q + 2qN. \quad (2.210)$$

(Note that in view of (2.109), our assumption holds for $q = Q$.) By (2.200) and (2.210),

$$\begin{aligned} B(x_{2qN}, \epsilon) \cap F &\neq \emptyset, \\ x_{2qN} &\in B(\theta, M). \end{aligned} \quad (2.211)$$

It follows from (2.211) and property (P7) applied with $n = 2q$ that

$$B(x_i, \epsilon) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 2qN + Q, \dots, Q + 2qN + 2QN.$$

In view of the relation above and (2.210),

$$B(x_i, \epsilon) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \quad i = Q, \dots, Q + 2qN + 2QN.$$

Thus by induction we showed that

$$B(x_i, \epsilon) \cap F \neq \emptyset \text{ for all integers } i \geq Q.$$

Theorem 2.9 is proved.

2.9 Proof of Theorem 2.7

We may assume that

$$\epsilon_0 < \min\{1, r_0\}/4.$$

We deduce Theorem 2.7 from Theorems 2.6 and 2.9. Let

$$(Y, \rho) = (X, d), \quad N = \bar{N}, \quad \mathfrak{A} = \{i \rightarrow P_{r(i)}, i = 1, 2, \dots : r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}\},$$

$$F = \{x \in X : \max\{d(x, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} \leq \epsilon_0/4\}. \quad (2.212)$$

In view of Theorem 2.6, for each $M > 0$ there exists an integer $Q > 0$ such that property (P6) holds. Hence Theorem 2.9 implies that there exist $\delta > 0$ and an integer $Q > 0$ such that for each $r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M), \quad (2.213)$$

$$\rho(x_{i+1}, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) \leq \delta \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0 \quad (2.214)$$

we have

$$B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F \neq \emptyset \text{ for all integers } i \geq Q. \quad (2.215)$$

Assume that $r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}$ and that a sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfies (2.213) and (2.214). Then (2.215) is true.

Assume that an integer $i \geq Q$. By (2.215), there exists

$$\xi \in F \cap B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4).$$

In view of (2.212), for all $s = 1, \dots, m$,

$$d(x_i, C_s) \leq d(x_i, \xi) + d(\xi, C_i) \leq \epsilon_0/4 + \epsilon_0/4,$$

$$\max\{d(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} < \epsilon_0 \text{ for all integers } i \geq Q.$$

Theorem 2.7 is proved.

2.10 The Third Problem

Let (X, d) be a metric space. Recall that for each $x \in X$ and each $r > 0$,

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : d(x, y) \leq r\}$$

and that for each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $E \subset X$

$$d(x, E) = \inf\{d(x, y) : y \in E\}.$$

Fix $\theta \in X$. Let m be a natural number and let $P_i : X \rightarrow X$, $i = 1, \dots, m$ be self-mappings of the space X . Suppose that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$F_i := \text{Fix}(P_i) := \{z \in X : P_i(z) = z\} \neq \emptyset. \quad (2.216)$$

For every $\epsilon > 0$ and every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ set

$$F_\epsilon(P_i) = \{x \in X : d(x, P_i(x)) \leq \epsilon\}, \quad (2.217)$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i) = \{y \in X : d(y, F_\epsilon(P_i)) \leq \epsilon\}, \quad (2.218)$$

$$F_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m F_\epsilon(P_i), \quad \tilde{F}_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i). \quad (2.219)$$

Let $M_* > 1$ and suppose that the following properties hold.

(A4) For each $M > 0$ and each $\gamma > 0$ there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(\theta, M) \cap \text{Fix} P_i$$

and each $x \in B(\theta, M)$ satisfying $d(x, P_i(x)) \geq \gamma$, the inequality

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \delta$$

is true.

(A5) For each $\delta > 0$ there exists $z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*)$ such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m.$$

In view of (A4) and (2.216), for each $i = 1, \dots, m$,

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) \text{ for each } x \in X \text{ and each } z \in \text{Fix}(P_i). \quad (2.220)$$

Fix a natural number $\bar{N} \geq m$. Denote by \mathcal{R} the set of all mappings $r : \{1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, m\}$ such that for each number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \{r(j), \dots, r(j + \bar{N} - 1)\} \quad (2.221)$$

and denote by \mathcal{R}_{per} the set of all $r \in \mathcal{R}$ such that for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$r(i + \bar{N}) = r(i). \quad (2.222)$$

In this chapter we prove the following three results: Theorem 2.10 which shows that the inexact iterative method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable, Theorem 2.11 which establishes that the exact iterative method generates approximate solutions, and Theorem 2.12 which demonstrates that the inexact iterative method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

Theorem 2.10 *Let $M \geq M_*$, ϵ be a positive number and let a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy*

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \quad (2.223)$$

Then there exists a constant $Q > 0$ such that for each $r \in \mathcal{R}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M),$$

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \epsilon_i \text{ for all natural numbers } i$$

the inequality

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \leq Q$$

holds.

Theorem 2.11 *Assume that the following property holds:*

(A6) $d(P_i(x), P_i(y)) \leq d(x, y)$ for all $x, y \in X$ and all $i = 1, \dots, m$.

Let $M \geq M_$, $\epsilon > 0$. Then there exists a constant $Q > 0$ such that for each $r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ which satisfies*

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M),$$

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1}) \text{ for all natural numbers } i$$

the inclusion $x_i \in F_\epsilon$ holds for all integer $i \geq Q$.

Theorem 2.12 *Assume that (A6) holds. Let $M \geq M_*$, $r_0 > 0$,*

$$F_{r_0} \subset B(\theta, M)$$

and $\epsilon_0 > 0$. Then there exist $Q, \delta > 0$ such that for each $r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M),$$

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \delta \text{ for all natural numbers } i$$

the inclusion $x_i \in F_{\epsilon_0}$ holds for all integer $i \geq Q$.

2.11 Proof of Theorem 2.10

We may assume that $\epsilon < 1$.

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (2.224)$$

By (A4), there exists a positive number $\gamma < \gamma_0$ such that the following property holds:

(P8) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each $z \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i)$, and each $x \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda)$ satisfying $d(x, P_i(x)) \geq \gamma_0/2$ we have

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \gamma.$$

By (2.223), there exists a natural number n_0 such that

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma/4 \text{ for all integers } i \geq n_0. \quad (2.225)$$

Set

$$Q = n_0 + 2\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda). \quad (2.226)$$

Assume that $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$,

$$r \in \mathcal{R}, \quad x_0 \in B(\theta, M) \quad (2.227)$$

and

$$d(x_i, P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1})) \leq \epsilon_i \text{ for all natural numbers } i. \quad (2.228)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (2.229)$$

Let n be a natural number and $\delta \in (0, 1)$. By (A5), there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*) \quad (2.230)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (2.231)$$

By (2.231), for each $i \in \{1, \dots\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in \text{Fix}(P_i) \quad (2.232)$$

such that

$$d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) \leq \delta. \quad (2.233)$$

It follows from (2.216), (2.220), (2.228), (2.232), and (2.233) that for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) &\leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,r(i+1)}) + d(z_{\delta,r(i+1)}, x_{i+1}) \\ &\leq \delta + d(z_{\delta,r(i+1)}, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) + d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), x_{i+1}) \\ &\leq \delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + d(z_{\delta,r(i+1)}, x_i) \\ &\leq 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + d(z_\delta, x_i). \end{aligned} \quad (2.234)$$

By induction we show that for all integers $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq 2M + \sum_{i=0}^k \epsilon_i + 2\delta k. \quad (2.235)$$

In view of (2.227), (2.229), and (2.230), inequality (2.235) holds for $k = 0$. Assume that a nonnegative integer $k < n$ and that (2.235) holds. It follows from (2.234) and (2.235) that

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, x_{k+1}) &\leq 2\delta + \epsilon_{k+1} + d(z_\delta, x_k) \\ &\leq 2M + \sum_{i=0}^{k+1} \epsilon_i + 2\delta(k+1). \end{aligned}$$

Thus (2.235) holds for all $k = 0, \dots, n$. It follows from (2.230) and (2.235) that for all $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq 3M + \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i + 2\delta n.$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude (see (2.223)) that

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq 3M + \Lambda \text{ for all integers } k \geq 0. \quad (2.236)$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : d(x_i, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) \geq \gamma_0/2\}, \quad (2.237)$$

$$E_1 = \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0.$$

In view of (2.234), for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) \leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}. \quad (2.238)$$

Let

$$i \in E_0. \quad (2.239)$$

Property (P8), (2.230), (2.232), (2.233), (2.236), (2.237), and (2.239) imply that

$$d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), z_{\delta, r(i+1)}) \leq d(x_i, z_{\delta, r(i+1)}) - \gamma. \quad (2.240)$$

It follows from (2.233) and (2.240) that

$$\begin{aligned} d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), z_\delta) &\leq d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), z_{\delta, r(i+1)}) + d(z_{\delta, r(i+1)}, z_\delta) \\ &\leq \delta + d(x_i, z_{\delta, r(i+1)}) - \gamma \\ &\leq d(x_i, z_\delta) + 2\delta - \gamma. \end{aligned} \quad (2.241)$$

By (2.225), (2.228), (2.237), (2.239), and (2.241),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_{i+1}, z_\delta) &\leq d(x_{i+1}, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) + d(P_{r(i+1)}(x_i), z_\delta) \\ &\leq 2\delta + d(x_i, z_\delta) - \gamma + \epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq d(x_i, z_\delta) + 2\delta - \gamma/2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.242)$$

Let $n > n_0$ be an integer. By (2.230), (2.236)–(2.238), and (2.242),

$$\begin{aligned} 4M + \Lambda &\geq d(z_\delta, x_{n_0}) \geq d(z_\delta, x_{n_0}) - d(z_\delta, x_n) \\ &= \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum \{d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) : i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]\} \\
&= \sum \{d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) : i \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1]\} \\
&\geq \sum \{-2\delta - \epsilon_{i+1} : i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]\} \\
&\quad + (\gamma/2 - 2\delta)\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]).
\end{aligned} \tag{2.243}$$

In view of (2.223) and (2.243),

$$(\gamma/2 - 2\delta)\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) \leq 4M + 2\Lambda + 2\delta n.$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda).$$

Since n is any integer satisfying $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda). \tag{2.244}$$

Set

$$E_2 = \{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [k, k + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \tag{2.245}$$

By (2.244) and (2.245),

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{Card}(E_2) &\leq \bar{N}\text{Card}(E_0) \\
&\leq 2\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda).
\end{aligned} \tag{2.246}$$

Let a nonnegative integer p satisfies

$$p \geq n_0 \text{ and } p \notin E_2. \tag{2.247}$$

Then in view of (2.237), (2.245), and (2.247),

$$[p, p + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 = \emptyset$$

and for each $k \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1\}$,

$$d(x_k, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) < \gamma_0/2. \tag{2.248}$$

Let

$$k \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1\}. \quad (2.249)$$

By (2.225), (2.228), (2.247), (2.248), and (2.249),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_k, x_{k+1}) &\leq d(x_k, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) + d(P_{r(k+1)}(x_k), x_{k+1}) \\ &< \gamma_0/2 + \epsilon_{k+1} < 3\gamma_0/4. \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$d(x_k, x_{k+1}) < 3\gamma_0/4 \text{ for all } k = p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1. \quad (2.250)$$

In view of (2.250), for all integers $i_1, i_2 \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N}\}$,

$$d(x_{i_1}, x_{i_2}) \leq 3\bar{N}\gamma_0/4. \quad (2.251)$$

Let $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. By (2.221) and (2.227), there exists

$$k \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N} - 1\} \quad (2.252)$$

such that

$$r(k + 1) = s. \quad (2.253)$$

It follows from (2.249), (2.252), and (2.253) that

$$d(x_k, P_s(x_k)) < \gamma_0/2. \quad (2.254)$$

By (2.224), (2.251), (2.252), and (2.254), for each $i \in \{p, \dots, p + \bar{N}\}$,

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{\bar{N}\gamma_0}(P_s) \subset \tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_s), \quad s = 1, \dots, m$$

and

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon.$$

Thus for all integers $p \geq n_0$ satisfying $p \notin E_2$, we have

$$x_p \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

and in view of (2.226) and (2.246),

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\})$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_2) \\ &\leq n_0 + 2\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 2\Lambda) = Q. \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of Theorem 2.10.

2.12 Proof of Theorem 2.11

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = \epsilon(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (2.255)$$

By (A4), there exists a positive number $\epsilon_1 < \epsilon_0$ such that the following property holds:

(P9) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each $z \in B(\theta, 3M + 1) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i)$, and each $x \in B(\theta, 3M + 1)$ satisfying $d(x, P_i(x)) \geq \epsilon_0$ we have

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \epsilon_1.$$

Set

$$\gamma_0 = 8^{-1}\epsilon_1(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (2.256)$$

By (A4), there exists a positive number $\gamma < \min\{1, \gamma_0\}$ such that the following property holds:

(P10) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each $z \in B(\theta, 3M + 1) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i)$, and each $x \in B(\theta, 3M + 1)$ satisfying $d(x, P_i(x)) \geq \gamma_0/2$ we have

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \gamma.$$

Set

$$Q = (2M\gamma^{-1} + 1)\bar{N}. \quad (2.257)$$

Assume that

$$r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}, \quad (2.258)$$

$\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$,

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M) \quad (2.259)$$

and

$$x_i = P_{r(i)}(x_{i-1}) \text{ for all natural numbers } i. \quad (2.260)$$

Set

$$P_r = P_{r(\bar{N})} \cdots P_{r(1)} = \prod_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} P_{r(i)}. \quad (2.261)$$

It follows from (2.222) and (2.258)–(2.260) that for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{(i+1)\bar{N}} = P_{r((i+1)\bar{N})} \cdots P_{r(i\bar{N}+1)}(x_{i\bar{N}}) = P_r(x_{i\bar{N}}). \quad (2.262)$$

Let n be a natural number and $\delta \in (0, 1)$. Assumption (A5) implies that there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*) \quad (2.263)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (2.264)$$

In view of (2.264), for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in \text{Fix}(P_i) \cap B(z_\delta, \delta). \quad (2.265)$$

(A6), (2.216), and (2.265) imply that for each $i = 1, \dots, m$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, P_i(z_\delta)) &\leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) + d(P_i(z_{\delta,i}), P_i(z_\delta)) \\ &\leq 2d(z_\delta, z_{\delta,i}) \leq 2\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (2.266)$$

It follows from (A6), (2.260), and (2.266) that for each integer $k \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, x_{k+1}) &= d(z_\delta, P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) \\ &\leq d(z_\delta, P_{r(k+1)}(z_\delta)) + d(P_{r(k+1)}(z_\delta), P_{r(k+1)}(x_k)) \leq 2\delta + d(z_\delta, x_k). \end{aligned} \quad (2.267)$$

Relations (2.259), (2.263), and (2.267) imply that for all integers $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq d(z_\delta, x_0) + 2\delta k \leq 2M + \delta n. \quad (2.268)$$

In view of (2.263) and (2.268), for all integers $k = 0, \dots, n$,

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(z_\delta, x_k) \leq 3M + \delta n.$$

Since δ is an arbitrary element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$d(\theta, x_k) \leq 3M \text{ for all integers } k \geq 0. \quad (2.269)$$

Set

$$\begin{aligned} E_0 &= \{p \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \\ \max\{d(x_i, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) : i &= p\bar{N}, \dots, (p+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0/2\}, \\ E_1 &= \{0, 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0. \end{aligned} \quad (2.270)$$

By (2.259), (2.263), (2.267), and (2.270),

$$\begin{aligned} 2M &\geq d(z_\delta, x_0) \geq d(z_\delta, x_0) - d(z_\delta, x_{n\bar{N}}) \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (d(z_\delta, x_{k\bar{N}}) - d(z_\delta, x_{(k+1)\bar{N}})) \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left[\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) \right] \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) : k \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1] \right\} \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) : k \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1] \right\} \\ &\geq -2\delta n\bar{N} + \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) : k \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1] \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.271)$$

Assume that

$$k \in E_0. \quad (2.272)$$

By (2.270) and (2.272), there exists

$$j_0 \in \{k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \quad (2.273)$$

such that

$$d(x_{j_0}, P_{r(j_0+1)}(x_{j_0})) \geq \gamma_0/2. \quad (2.274)$$

Property (P10), (2.260), (2.263), (2.265), (2.269), and (2.273) imply that

$$d(x_{j_0+1}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) = d(P_{r(j_0+1)}(x_{j_0}), z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) \leq d(x_{j_0}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) - \gamma. \quad (2.275)$$

By (2.265) and (2.275),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_{j_0+1}, z_\delta) &\leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) + d(z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}, x_{j_0+1}) \\ &\leq d(x_{j_0}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) - \gamma + \delta \leq d(x_{j_0}, z_\delta) + 2\delta - \gamma. \end{aligned} \quad (2.276)$$

It follows from (2.267), (2.273), (2.274), and (2.276) that

$$\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) \geq \gamma - 2\delta\bar{N}. \quad (2.277)$$

By (2.271), (2.272), and (2.277),

$$2M + 2\delta n\bar{N} \geq (\gamma - 2\delta\bar{N})\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n - 1]).$$

Since δ is any element of $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n - 1]) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}M.$$

Since the inequality above holds for any natural number n we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}M. \quad (2.278)$$

In view of (2.260), (2.270), and (2.278), there exists an integer $q_0 \geq 0$ such that

$$q_0 \leq 2M\gamma^{-1} + 1, \quad (2.279)$$

$$d(x_i, x_{i+1}) = d(x_i, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) < \gamma_0/2, \quad i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0+1)\bar{N} - 1. \quad (2.280)$$

In view of (2.262) and (2.280),

$$d(x_{q_0\bar{N}}, P_r(x_{q_0\bar{N}})) = d(x_{q_0\bar{N}}, x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}) < 2^{-1}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (2.281)$$

Assumption (A6), (2.260)–(2.262), and (2.281) imply that for each integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
d(x_{q\bar{N}}, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) &= d((P_r)^{q-q_0}(x_{q_0\bar{N}}), (P_r)^{q-q_0}(x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}})) \\
&\leq d(x_{q_0\bar{N}}, x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}) < 2^{-1}\gamma_0\bar{N}.
\end{aligned} \tag{2.282}$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. We show that

$$d(x_j, x_{j+1}) \leq \epsilon_0, \quad j = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1. \tag{2.283}$$

By (2.282),

$$d(x_{q\bar{N}}, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) < 2^{-1}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \tag{2.284}$$

Assume that (2.283) does not hold. Then there exists

$$j_0 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \tag{2.285}$$

such that

$$d(x_{j_0}, x_{j_0+1}) > \epsilon_0. \tag{2.286}$$

It follows from (2.260) and (2.286) that

$$d(x_{j_0}, P_{r(j_0+1)}(x_{j_0})) > \epsilon_0. \tag{2.287}$$

Property (P9), (2.260), (2.263), (2.265), (2.269), and (2.287) imply that

$$d(x_{j_0+1}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) = d(P_{r(j_0+1)}(x_{j_0}), z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) \leq d(x_{j_0}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) - \epsilon_1. \tag{2.288}$$

In view of (2.265) and (2.288),

$$\begin{aligned}
d(z_\delta, x_{j_0+1}) &\leq \delta + d(z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}, x_{j_0+1}) \\
&\leq \delta + d(x_{j_0}, z_{\delta, r(j_0+1)}) - \epsilon_1 \leq d(z_\delta, x_{j_0}) - \epsilon_1 + 2\delta.
\end{aligned} \tag{2.289}$$

By (2.267), (2.284), and (2.289),

$$\begin{aligned}
2^{-1}\gamma_0\bar{N} &> d(x_{q\bar{N}}, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) \geq d(z_\delta, x_{q\bar{N}}) - d(z_\delta, x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}) \\
&= \sum_{j=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} (d(z_\delta, x_j) - d(z_\delta, x_{j+1})) \geq \epsilon_1 - 2\delta\bar{N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\epsilon_1 \leq 2^{-1}\gamma_0\bar{N}.$$

This contradicts (2.256). The contradiction we have reached proves (2.283).

In view of (2.283), for each $j_1, j_2 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$,

$$d(x_{j_1}, x_{j_2}) \leq \epsilon_0\bar{N}. \quad (2.290)$$

Let

$$k \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}, \quad s \in \{1, \dots, m\}. \quad (2.291)$$

By (2.221) and (2.291), there exists

$$j \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \quad (2.292)$$

such that

$$r(j+1) = s. \quad (2.293)$$

By (2.283), (2.292), and (2.293),

$$d(x_j, P_s(x_j)) = d(x_j, P_{r(j+1)}(x_j)) = d(x_j, x_{j+1}) \leq \epsilon_0. \quad (2.294)$$

(A6), (2.255), (2.290)–(2.292), and (2.294) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_k, P_s(x_k)) &\leq d(x_k, x_j) + d(x_j, P_s(x_j)) + d(P_s(x_j), P_s(x_k)) \\ &\leq \epsilon_0 + 2d(x_k, x_j) \leq \epsilon_0(2\bar{N} + 1) = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

and

$$x_k \in F_\epsilon(P_s) : s = 1, \dots, m, \quad x_k \in F_\epsilon$$

for all integers $k \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$ and all integers $q \geq 2M\gamma^{-1} + 1$. This completes the proof of Theorem 2.11.

2.13 Proof of Theorem 2.12

We may assume that

$$\epsilon_0 < \min\{1, r_0\}/4.$$

We deduce Theorem 2.12 from Theorems 2.9 and 2.11. Let

$$(Y, \rho) = (X, d), \quad N = \bar{N}, \quad \mathfrak{A} = \{i \rightarrow P_{r(i)}, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots : r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}\},$$

$$F = F_{\epsilon_0/4}. \quad (2.295)$$

In view of Theorem 2.11, for each $M > 0$ there exists an integer $Q > 0$ such that property (P6) holds. Hence Theorem 2.9 implies that there exist $\delta > 0$ and an integer $Q > 0$ such that for each $r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}$ and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M), \quad (2.296)$$

$$\rho(x_{i+1}, P_{r(i+1)}(x_i)) \leq \delta \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0 \quad (2.297)$$

we have

$$B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F \neq \emptyset \text{ for all integers } i \geq Q. \quad (2.298)$$

Assume that $r \in \mathcal{R}_{per}$ and that a sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfies (2.296) and (2.297). Then (2.298) is true.

Assume that an integer $i \geq Q$. By (2.296), there exists

$$\xi \in F \cap B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4). \quad (2.299)$$

In view of (A6), (2.295), and (2.299), for all $s = 1, \dots, m$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_i, P_s(x_i)) &\leq d(x_i, \xi) + d(\xi, P_s(\xi)) + d(P_s(\xi), P_s(x_i)) \\ &\leq 2d(x_i, \xi) + \epsilon_0/4 < \epsilon_0 \end{aligned}$$

and $x_i \in F_{\epsilon_0}$. Theorem 2.12 is proved.

Chapter 3

Dynamic String-Averaging Methods in Normed Spaces



In this chapter we study the convergence of dynamic string-averaging methods for solving common fixed point problems in a normed space. Our main goal is to obtain an approximate solution of the problem using perturbed algorithms. We show that the inexact dynamic string-averaging algorithm generates an approximate solution if perturbations are summable. We also show that if the mappings are nonexpansive and the perturbations are sufficiently small, then the inexact method produces approximate solutions.

3.1 Preliminaries

Let $(X, \|\cdot\|)$ be a normed space.

For each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $E \subset X$ put

$$d(x, E) = \inf\{\|x - y\| : y \in E\}.$$

For each $x \in X$ and each $r > 0$ set

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : \|x - y\| \leq r\}.$$

Let m be a natural number and let $P_i : X \rightarrow X, i = 1, \dots, m$ be self-mappings of the space X . Suppose that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\text{Fix}(P_i) := \{z \in X : P_i(z) = z\} \neq \emptyset. \quad (3.1)$$

Set

$$F = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \text{Fix}(P_i). \quad (3.2)$$

Elements of the set F are solutions of common fixed point problem.

For every $\epsilon > 0$ and every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ set

$$F_\epsilon(P_i) = \{x \in X : \|x - P_i(x)\| \leq \epsilon\}, \quad (3.3)$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i) = \{y \in X : d(y, F_\epsilon(P_i)) \leq \epsilon\}, \quad (3.4)$$

$$F_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m F_\epsilon(P_i), \quad (3.5)$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i). \quad (3.6)$$

For a given $\epsilon > 0$ a point $x \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon$ is called an ϵ -approximate solution of the common fixed point problem.

We suppose that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ the inequality

$$\|z - P_i(x)\| \leq \|z - x\| \quad (3.7)$$

holds for all $z \in \text{Fix}(P_i)$ and all $x \in X$.

Suppose that $M_* > 1$ and that the following assumption holds:

(A1) for each $\delta > 0$ there exists $z_\delta \in B(0, M_*)$ such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m.$$

We describe the dynamic string-averaging method with variable strings and weights which is applied in order to obtain a good approximative solution of the common fixed point problem.

By an index vector, we mean a vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_p)$ such that $t_i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ for all $i = 1, \dots, p$.

For an index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_q)$ set

$$p(t) = q, \quad P[t] = P_{t_q} \cdots P_{t_1}. \quad (3.8)$$

It is easy to see that for each index vector t

$$P[t](x) = x \text{ for all } x \in F, \quad (3.9)$$

$$\|P[t](x) - P[t](y)\| = \|x - P[t](y)\| \leq \|x - y\| \text{ for all } x \in F \text{ and all } y \in X. \quad (3.10)$$

Denote by \mathcal{M} the collection of all pairs (Ω, w) , where Ω is a finite set of index vectors and

$$w : \Omega \rightarrow (0, \infty) \text{ be such that } \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t) = 1. \quad (3.11)$$

Let $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$. Define

$$P_{\Omega, w}(x) = \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t) P[t](x), \quad x \in X. \quad (3.12)$$

It is not difficult to see that

$$P_{\Omega, w}(x) = x \text{ for all } x \in F, \quad (3.13)$$

$$\|P_{\Omega, w}(x) - P_{\Omega, w}(y)\| = \|x - P_{\Omega, w}(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|$$

$$\text{for all } x \in F \text{ and all } y \in X. \quad (3.14)$$

We use the following dynamic string-averaging algorithm. Initialization: select an arbitrary $x_0 \in X$.

Iterative step: given a current iteration vector x_k pick a pair

$$(\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}) \in \mathcal{M}$$

and calculate the next iteration vector x_{k+1} by

$$x_{k+1} = P_{\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}}(x_k).$$

Fix a number

$$\Delta \in (0, m^{-1}] \quad (3.15)$$

and an integer

$$\bar{q} \geq m. \quad (3.16)$$

Denote by \mathcal{M}_* the set of all $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$ such that

$$p(t) \leq \bar{q} \text{ for all } t \in \Omega, \quad (3.17)$$

$$w(t) \geq \Delta \text{ for all } t \in \Omega. \quad (3.18)$$

Fix a natural number \bar{N} .

In order to state the main results of this chapter we need the following definitions.

Let $\delta \geq 0$, $x \in X$ and let $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)})$ be an index vector. Define

$$\begin{aligned}
 A_0(x, t, \delta) = \{ & (y, \lambda) \in X \times R^1 : \text{there is a sequence } \{y_i\}_{i=0}^{p(t)} \subset X \text{ such that} \\
 & y_0 = x \text{ and for all } i = 1, \dots, p(t), \\
 & \|y_i - P_{t_i}(y_{i-1})\| \leq \delta, \\
 & y = y_{p(t)}, \\
 & \lambda = \max\{\|y_i - y_{i-1}\| : i = 1, \dots, p(t)\}\}. \tag{3.19}
 \end{aligned}$$

Let $\delta \geq 0$, $x \in X$ and let $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$. Define

$$\begin{aligned}
 A(x, (\Omega, w), \delta) = \{ & (y, \lambda) \in X \times R^1 : \text{there exist} \\
 & (y_t, \lambda_t) \in A_0(x, t, \delta), t \in \Omega \text{ such that} \\
 & \|y - \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t)y_t\| \leq \delta, \lambda = \max\{\lambda_t : t \in \Omega\}\}. \tag{3.20}
 \end{aligned}$$

Denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of a set A . Suppose that the sum over empty set is zero.

3.2 The First Problem

We suppose that $\bar{c} \in (0, 1)$ and that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ the inequality

$$\|z - x\|^2 \geq \|z - P_i(x)\|^2 + \bar{c}\|x - P_i(x)\|^2 \tag{3.21}$$

holds for all $x \in X$ and all $z \in \text{Fix}(P_i)$.

In this chapter we prove the following three results: Theorem 3.1 which shows that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable, Theorem 3.2 which establishes that the exact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions, and Theorem 3.3 which demonstrates that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

Theorem 3.1 *Let*

$$M > M_*, \tag{3.22}$$

$\epsilon \in (0, 1)$ and let a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^\infty \epsilon_i < \infty. \tag{3.23}$$

Let a natural number n_0 be such that for each integer $i > n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(1 + \bar{q})^{-1}. \quad (3.24)$$

Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (3.25)$$

satisfies for each natural number j

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}), \quad (3.26)$$

$$x_0 \in B(0, M) \quad (3.27)$$

and that sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfies for each natural number i ,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \epsilon_i). \quad (3.28)$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \bar{N}(1 + \bar{N})^2(1 + \bar{q})^2 \bar{c}^{-1} \Delta^{-1} \epsilon^{-2} ((4M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))^2 \\ & \quad + \Lambda(2\bar{q} + 1)(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1) + \Lambda + 2)). \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 3.1 was obtained in [125].

Theorem 3.2 Assume that for each $x, y \in X$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\|P_i(x) - P_i(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|. \quad (3.29)$$

Let $M > M_*$, $\epsilon \in (0, 1)$,

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (3.30)$$

satisfy (3.26),

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0, \quad (3.31)$$

$$x_0 \in B(0, M) \quad (3.32)$$

and let a sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfy for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{i+1} = P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(x_i). \quad (3.33)$$

Then for each integer $i \geq \bar{N}(1 + 4M^2\bar{c}^{-3}\Delta^{-3}\epsilon^{-4}(8\bar{q}\bar{N})^6)$,

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon.$$

Theorem 3.3 Assume that for each $x, y \in X$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\|P_i(x) - P_i(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|.$$

Let $M > M_*$, $r_0 \in (0, 1)$,

$$F_{r_0} \subset B(0, M), \quad (3.34)$$

$$\epsilon_0 \in (0, r_0/2), \quad Q = \bar{N}(1 + 4^6M^2\bar{c}^{-3}\Delta^{-3}\epsilon_0^{-4}(8\bar{q}\bar{N})^6), \quad (3.35)$$

$$0 < \delta \leq 4^{-1}\epsilon_0(Q(2\bar{N} + 1))^{-1}(\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (3.36)$$

Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (3.37)$$

satisfy (3.26),

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0, \quad (3.38)$$

$$x_0 \in B(0, M) \quad (3.39)$$

and let sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy for each natural number i ,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \delta). \quad (3.40)$$

Then $x_i \in F_{\epsilon_0}$ for all integers $i \geq Q$.

3.3 Proof of Theorem 3.1

In view of assumption (A1), for each positive number δ there is a point

$$z_\delta \in B(0, M_*) \quad (3.41)$$

for which

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (3.42)$$

By (3.42), for every positive number δ and every integer $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists a point

$$z_{\delta,i} \in B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fixp}(P_i). \quad (3.43)$$

Let a nonnegative integer i be given. In view of (3.28), we have

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, (\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}), \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (3.44)$$

It follows from (3.20) and (3.44) that there exist

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (3.45)$$

such that

$$\|x_{i+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (3.46)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\alpha_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}. \quad (3.47)$$

By (3.19) and (3.45), for each index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t}, \quad (3.48)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$, we have

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)})\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (3.49)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{\|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.50)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (3.51)$$

In view of (3.27) and (3.41), we have

$$\|z_\delta - x_0\| \leq 2M. \quad (3.52)$$

Let a nonnegative integer i be given and

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}, \quad j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1. \quad (3.53)$$

It follows from (3.7), (3.43), and (3.49) that

$$\begin{aligned}
\|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \|P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}) - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \\
&\leq \|z_\delta - z_{\delta,t_{j+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\
&\leq \delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\
&\leq \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}. \quad (3.54)$$

It is clear that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
&\geq \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \\
&\quad + \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
&\geq \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \\
&\quad - \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|(\|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|). \quad (3.55)
\end{aligned}$$

Relations (3.21), (3.42), and (3.43) imply that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \\
&\geq \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \\
&\quad - \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 + \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
&\quad + \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \\
&\quad \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \\
&\quad - \|z_\delta - z_{\delta,t_{j+1}}\|(\|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|) \\
&\quad - \|z_\delta - z_{\delta,t_{j+1}}\|(\|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|). \quad (3.56)
\end{aligned}$$

In view of (3.7), (3.42), (3.43), and (3.56),

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \\
&\quad \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& -\delta(\|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + \|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|) \\
& -\delta(\|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \|z_{\delta} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|) \\
& \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - \delta(2\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + \delta) \\
& \quad -\delta(2\|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \delta) \\
& \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - \delta(2\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + \delta) \\
& \quad -\delta(2\|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + \delta) \\
& \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - \delta(2\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + \delta) \\
& \quad -\delta(2\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 3\delta) \\
& \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - 2\delta(2\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 3\delta). \tag{3.57}
\end{aligned}$$

By (3.49), (3.55), and (3.57), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_{\delta} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
& \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - 2\delta(2\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 3\delta) \\
& -\|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|(\|z_{\delta} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \|z_{\delta} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|) \\
& \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - 2\delta(2\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 3\delta) \\
& \quad -\epsilon_{i+1}(\|z_{\delta} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \|z_{\delta} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|). \tag{3.58}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from (3.7) and (3.43) that

$$\begin{aligned}
\|z_{\delta} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| & \leq \|z_{\delta} - z_{\delta,t_{j+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| \\
& \leq \delta + \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\
& \leq \delta + \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - z_{\delta}\| + \|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\
& \leq 2\delta + \|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|. \tag{3.59}
\end{aligned}$$

By (3.49), (3.58), and (3.59), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_{\delta} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
& \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - 2\delta(2\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 3\delta) \\
& \quad -\epsilon_{i+1}(2\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 4\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{3.60}
\end{aligned}$$

Relations (3.17), (3.48), and (3.54) imply that for all integers $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,t)}\| + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &= \|z_\delta - x_i\| + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + p(t)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (3.61)$$

In view of (3.48) and (3.61),

$$\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| = \|z_\delta - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + q(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (3.62)$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.46), (3.62), and the convexity of the norm that

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t} - x_{i+1} \right\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + (\bar{q} + 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (3.63)$$

By induction we show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|z_\delta - x_i\| \leq 2M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta i + \left(\sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j \right) (\bar{q} + 1). \quad (3.64)$$

By (3.51) and (3.52), inequality (3.64) holds for $i = 0$.

Assume that i is a nonnegative integer and that (3.64) is true. In view of (3.63) and (3.64),

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + (\bar{q} + 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta(i + 1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j \right) (\bar{q} + 1). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore by induction we showed that inequality (3.64) is true for all nonnegative integers i .

Relations (3.61) and (3.64) imply that for all nonnegative integers i , all index vectors $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, and all integers $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta(i + 1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j \right) (\bar{q} + 1). \end{aligned} \quad (3.65)$$

Let a natural number n be given. In view of (3.23), (3.41), (3.64), and (3.65), for all integers $i = 0, \dots, n$, all index vectors $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, and all integers $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i\| \leq \|z_\delta\| + \|x_i - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta n + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1),$$

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta\| + \|y_j^{(i,t)} - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta n + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1).$$

Since the relation above holds for every number $\delta \in (0, 1)$ we conclude that for all nonnegative integers i , all index vectors $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all integers $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i\| \leq 3M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1), \quad (3.66)$$

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq 3M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1). \quad (3.67)$$

It follows from (3.41), (3.60), and (3.67) that for each positive number δ , each nonnegative integer i , each index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, and each integer $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\ & \geq \bar{c} \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \\ & - 2\delta(2(4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + 3\delta) \\ & = \epsilon_{i+1}(2(4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + 3\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (3.68)$$

By (3.49), for each positive number δ , each nonnegative integer i , each index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, and each integer $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \geq \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\ & - (\|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2) \\ & \geq \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\ & - \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| (\|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| + \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|) \\ & \geq \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\ & - \epsilon_{i+1}(2\|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| + \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|) \\ & \geq \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \epsilon_{i+1}(2(3M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (3.69)$$

Relations (3.68) and (3.69) imply that for every positive number δ , every nonnegative integer i , every index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, and every integer $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
& \geq \bar{c} \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 - 2\delta(2(4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + 3\delta) \\
& \quad - \epsilon_{i+1}(2(7M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + 3\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{3.70}
\end{aligned}$$

Let a nonnegative integer i be given and let $\delta \in (0, 1)$. It follows from (3.3), (3.17), (3.48), (3.50), and (3.70) that for all index vectors $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - x_i\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\|^2 \\
& = \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
& = \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} [\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2] \\
& \geq \bar{c} \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
& \quad - 2\delta\bar{q}(2(4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + 3\delta) \\
& \quad - \epsilon_{i+1}\bar{q}(2(7M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + 3\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1}) \\
& \geq \bar{c}\alpha_{i,t}^2 - 2\delta\bar{q}(2(4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + 3\delta) \\
& \quad - \epsilon_{i+1}\bar{q}(2(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + 3\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{3.71}
\end{aligned}$$

By (3.11), (3.18), (3.41), (3.46), (3.47), (3.66), (3.67), (3.71), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|^2$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|^2 \\
& = \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\|^2 + \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|^2 \\
& \quad - \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\|^2 \\
& \leq \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\|^2 \\
& \quad + (\|x_{i+1} - z_\delta\| - \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\|) \\
& \quad \times (\|x_{i+1} - z_\delta\| + \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\|)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \leq \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\|^2 + 2\epsilon_{i+1}(4M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)) \\
& \leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\|^2 + 2\epsilon_{i+1}(4M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)) \\
& \leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) [\|z_\delta - x_i\|^2 - \bar{c}\alpha_{i,t}^2 \\
& \quad + 2\delta\bar{q}(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda + 3\delta) \\
& \quad + \epsilon_{i+1}\bar{q}(2(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda) + 3\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1})] \\
& \quad + 2\epsilon_{i+1}(4M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)) \\
& \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\|^2 - \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{i+1}^2 \\
& \quad + \epsilon_{i+1}\bar{q}(2(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda + 3\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1})) \\
& + 2\delta\bar{q}(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda + 3\delta) + 2\epsilon_{i+1}(4M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \tag{3.72}
\end{aligned}$$

Define

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(1 + \bar{q})^{-1}. \tag{3.73}$$

By (3.24) and (3.73), for every integer $i > n_0$, we have

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma_0. \tag{3.74}$$

Relations (3.41), (3.66), and (3.72) imply that for every integer $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& (4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda)^2 \geq \|z_\delta - x_{n_0}\|^2 \\
& \geq \|z_\delta - x_{n_0}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - x_n\|^2 \\
& = \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (\|z_\delta - x_i\|^2 - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|^2) \\
& \geq \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{i+1}^2 - \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \epsilon_{i+1}\bar{q}(2(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda + 3\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1})) \\
& \quad - 2(n - n_0)\delta\bar{q}(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda + 3\delta) - 2 \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \epsilon_{i+1}(4M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)).
\end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$, it follows from (3.23) and (3.74) that for every integer $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& (4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda)^2 + (2\bar{q}(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda + 2) + 8M + 2\Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))\Lambda \\
& \geq \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{i+1}^2 \\
& \geq \bar{c}\Delta\gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, \dots, n-1\} : \lambda_{k+1} \geq \gamma_0\}).
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above is true for every natural number $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{k+1} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
& \leq \bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}[(4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda)^2 \\
& \quad + \Lambda(2\bar{q} + 1)(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda + 2)]. \tag{3.75}
\end{aligned}$$

Assume that an integer $i > 0$ satisfies

$$i \geq n_0, \lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0. \tag{3.76}$$

Let $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ be given. In view of (3.47), (3.49), (3.50), and (3.76), for all integers $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \gamma_0 > \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\
& \geq \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| - \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| \\
& \geq \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| - \epsilon_{i+1}. \tag{3.77}
\end{aligned}$$

By (3.3), (3.74), (3.76), and (3.77), for all integers $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| < 2\gamma_0 \tag{3.78}$$

and

$$y_j^{(i,t)} \in F_{2\gamma_0}(P_{t_{j+1}}). \tag{3.79}$$

It follows from (3.17), (3.48), (3.77), and (3.78) that for all integers $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq j\gamma_0 \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 \tag{3.80}$$

and if $j < p(t)$, then

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_{t_{j+1}}).$$

Thus

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_s), \quad s = 1, \dots, p(t). \quad (3.81)$$

In view of (3.48) and (3.80),

$$\|x_i - y_{i,t}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 \text{ for all } t \in \Omega_{i+1}. \quad (3.82)$$

By (3.81), we have

$$x_i \in \cap\{\tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_s) : s \in \cup_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}}\{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}\}. \quad (3.83)$$

In view of (3.11), (3.46), (3.74), (3.76), (3.82), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_{i+1} - x_i\| \\ \leq & \|x_{i+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| + \|\sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t} - x_i\| \\ \leq & \epsilon_{i+1} + \|\sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t} - x_i\| \\ \leq & \epsilon_{i+1} + \gamma_0 \bar{q} < \gamma_0(\bar{q} + 1), \\ & \|x_{i+1} - x_i\| < \gamma_0(\bar{q} + 1). \end{aligned} \quad (3.84)$$

Define

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}. \quad (3.85)$$

By (3.75) and (3.83)–(3.85),

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq \bar{c}^{-1} \Delta^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2} [(4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda)^2 + \Lambda(2\bar{q} + 1)(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda + 2)] \quad (3.86)$$

and the following property holds:

(P1) if a natural number $i \geq n_0$ satisfies $\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0$, then

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_s), \quad s \in \cup_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}}\{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}, \quad (3.87)$$

$$\|x_{i+1} - x_i\| < \gamma_0(\bar{q} + 1). \quad (3.88)$$

Define

$$E_1 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [i, i + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \quad (3.89)$$

It follows from (3.86) and (3.89) that

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Card}(E_1) &\leq \bar{N}\text{Card}(E_0) \\ &\leq \bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}[(4M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda)^2 + \Lambda(2\bar{q} + 1)(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1) + \Lambda + 2)] \end{aligned} \quad (3.90)$$

Let an integer $j \geq n_0$ satisfy

$$j \notin E_1. \quad (3.91)$$

By (3.91), we have

$$[j, j + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 = \emptyset. \quad (3.92)$$

It follows from property (P1), (3.85), and (3.92) that for every integer $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, $\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0$ and (3.87) and (3.88) are true. By (3.88) which holds for every integer $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, for every pair of integers $i_1, i_2 \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N}\}$, we have

$$\|x_{i_1} - x_{i_2}\| \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\bar{N}\gamma_0. \quad (3.93)$$

In view of (3.87) which is valid for every integer $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, (3.26) and (3.93),

$$\begin{aligned} x_j &\in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0(\bar{N}+1)}(P_s), \\ s &\in \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} \cup \{\{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\} : t = \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\} \in \Omega_{i+1}\} = \{1, \dots, m\}. \end{aligned}$$

By the relation above and (3.73),

$$x_j \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0(\bar{N}+1)} = \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

for all integers $j \geq n_0$ such that $j \notin E_1$. Combined with (3.73) and (3.90) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{Card}(\{j \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_j \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ &\leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_1) \\ &\leq n_0 + \bar{N}(1 + \bar{N})^2(1 + \bar{q})^2\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\epsilon^{-2}((4M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))^2 \\ &\quad + \Lambda(2\bar{q} + 1)(8M + 2(\bar{q} + 1) + \Lambda + 2)). \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 3.1 is proved.

3.4 Proof of Theorem 3.2

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon^2 (8\bar{q}\bar{N})^{-3} \bar{c} \Delta \quad (3.94)$$

and

$$T = \prod_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} P_{\Omega_i, w_i} = P_{\Omega_{\bar{N}}, w_{\bar{N}}} \cdots P_{\Omega_1, w_1}. \quad (3.95)$$

By (3.8), (3.12), and (3.29), for each integer $i \geq 0$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $x, y \in X$,

$$\|P[t](x) - P[t](y)\| \leq \|x - y\|, \quad (3.96)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(x) - P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(y)\| \\ = & \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) P[t](x) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) P[t](y) \right\| \leq \|x - y\|. \end{aligned} \quad (3.97)$$

In view of (3.31) and (3.33), for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{(i+1)\bar{N}} = P_{\Omega_{(i+1)\bar{N}}, w_{(i+1)\bar{N}}} \cdots P_{\Omega_{i\bar{N}+1}, w_{i\bar{N}+1}}(x_{i\bar{N}}) = T(x_{i\bar{N}}). \quad (3.98)$$

By (A1), for every $\delta > 0$ there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(0, M_*) \quad (3.99)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (3.100)$$

In view of (3.100), for each $\delta > 0$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta, i} \in B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i). \quad (3.101)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (3.19), (3.20), and (3.33), there exists $\lambda_{i+1} \geq 0$ such that

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, (\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}), 0). \quad (3.102)$$

By (3.20) and (3.102), there exist vectors

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, 0), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (3.103)$$

such that

$$x_{i+1} = \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}, \quad (3.104)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\alpha_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}. \quad (3.105)$$

By (3.19) and (3.103), for every index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t} \quad (3.106)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$y_j^{(i,t)} = P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)}), \quad (3.107)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{\|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.108)$$

Let $\delta > 0$. By (3.32) and (3.100),

$$\|z_\delta - x_0\| \leq 2M. \quad (3.109)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer, $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$. In view of (3.7), (3.101), and (3.107),

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| \\ &\leq \delta + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq 2\delta + \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|. \end{aligned} \quad (3.110)$$

It follows from (3.17), (3.106), and (3.110) that for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta j \\ &= \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta j \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta \bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.111)$$

In view of (3.106) and (3.111),

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| &= \|z_\delta - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta \bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.112)$$

By (3.11), (3.104), (3.112), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| &= \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| \\
&\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\bar{q}\delta.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.113}$$

By (3.109) and (3.113), for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|z_\delta - x_i\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_0\| + 2\delta\bar{q}i \leq 2M + 2\delta\bar{q}i. \tag{3.114}$$

It follows from (3.109), (3.111), and (3.114) that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q} \leq 2M + 2\delta\bar{q}(i+1). \tag{3.115}$$

By (3.100), (3.114), and (3.115), for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|x_i\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|x_i - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta i, \\
\|y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|y_j^{(i,t)} - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1).
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any $\delta > 0$ we conclude that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i\| \leq 3M, \quad \|y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq 3M. \tag{3.116}$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$, an integer $i \geq 0$, $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}$. By (3.99), (3.101), (3.107), and (3.116),

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
&\geq \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
&\quad - (\|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2) \\
&\quad + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
&\geq \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 \\
&\quad - \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - z_\delta\| (\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& -\|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - z_{\delta}\|(\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|) \\
\geq & \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|^2 - 2\delta(8M+1) \\
& \geq \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 - 2\delta(8M+1).
\end{aligned} \tag{3.117}$$

By (3.17), (3.106), (3.108), and (3.117),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_{\delta} - x_i\|^2 - \|z_{\delta} - y_{i,t}\|^2 \\
& = \|z_{\delta} - y_0^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_{\delta} - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\|^2 \\
& = \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} [\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,t)}\|^2 - \|z_{\delta} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2] \\
\geq & \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} \bar{c}\|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\|^2 - 2\delta\bar{q}(8M+1) \\
& \geq \bar{c}\alpha_{i,t}^2 - 2\delta\bar{q}(8M+1).
\end{aligned} \tag{3.118}$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.18), (3.104), (3.105), (3.118), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|^2$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_{\delta} - x_{i+1}\|^2 \\
& = \|z_{\delta} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\|^2 \\
& \leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\|z_{\delta} - y_{i,t}\|^2 \\
\leq & \|z_{\delta} - x_i\|^2 - \bar{c} \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\alpha_{i,t}^2 + 2\delta\bar{q}(8M+1) \\
& \leq \|z_{\delta} - x_i\|^2 - \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{i+1}^2 + 2\delta\bar{q}(8M+1).
\end{aligned} \tag{3.119}$$

Let n be a natural number. By (3.109) and (3.119),

$$\begin{aligned}
4M^2 & \geq \|z_{\delta} - x_0\|^2 \\
& \geq \|z_{\delta} - x_0\|^2 - \|z_{\delta} - x_{\bar{N}_n}\|^2 \\
& = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (\|z_{\delta} - x_{k\bar{N}}\|^2 - \|z_{\delta} - x_{(k+1)\bar{N}}\|^2)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left(\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_j\|^2 - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\|^2) \right) \\
&\geq \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{i+1}^2 + 2\delta\bar{q}(8M+1)).
\end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
4M^2 &\geq \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{i+1}^2) \\
&\geq \bar{c}\Delta\gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \\
&\max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\})
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \\
&\max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
&\leq 4M^2\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for every natural number n we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
&\leq 4M^2\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}. \tag{3.120}
\end{aligned}$$

In view of (3.120), there exists an integer $q_0 \geq 0$ such that

$$q_0 \leq 4M^2\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2} + 1 \tag{3.121}$$

and

$$\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0, \quad i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0+1)\bar{N} - 1. \tag{3.122}$$

By (3.17), (3.105), (3.106), (3.108), and (3.122), for all integers

$$i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0+1)\bar{N} - 1,$$

all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \gamma_0, \\ \|x_i - y_{i,t}\| &= \|y_0^{(i,t)} - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (3.123)$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.104), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$ that for all $i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} &\|x_i - x_{i+1}\| \\ &\leq \|x_i - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\|x_i - y_{i,t}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (3.124)$$

In view of (3.124),

$$\|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (3.125)$$

By (3.95), (3.97), (3.98), and (3.125), for each integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| &= \|T^{q-q_0}(x_{q_0\bar{N}}) - T^{q-q_0}(x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}})\| \\ &\leq \|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.126)$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. In view of (3.125) and (3.126),

$$\|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (3.127)$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$. By (3.99), (3.116), and (3.127),

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N} &\geq \|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \\ &\geq \|z_\delta - x_{q\bar{N}}\| - \|z_\delta - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \\ &\geq (\|z_\delta - x_{q\bar{N}}\|^2 - \|z_\delta - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\|^2)(8M)^{-1}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.128)$$

In view of (3.119) and (3.128),

$$\begin{aligned}
8\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}M &\geq \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_i\|^2 - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|^2) \\
&\geq \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{i+1}^2 - 2\delta\bar{q}(8M+1)\bar{N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$8\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}M \geq \bar{c}\Delta \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} \lambda_{i+1}^2$$

and

$$\lambda_{i+1} \leq (8\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}M\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1})^{1/2}, \quad i = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1. \quad (3.129)$$

Set

$$\Delta_1 = (8\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}M\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1})^{1/2}. \quad (3.130)$$

Let $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$. By (3.105), (3.107), (3.108), (3.129), and (3.130), for every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| &= \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \\
&\leq \lambda_{i+1} \leq (8\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}M\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1})^{1/2} = \Delta_1
\end{aligned} \quad (3.131)$$

and

$$y_j^{(i,t)} \in F_{\Delta_1}(P_{t_{j+1}}). \quad (3.132)$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.104), (3.106), and (3.131) that for every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq \Delta_1 p(t) \leq \Delta_1 \bar{q}, \quad (3.133)$$

$$\|x_i - y_{i,t}\| \leq \Delta_1 \bar{q}, \quad (3.134)$$

$$\|x_i - x_{i+1}\| = \|x_i - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \leq \Delta_1 \bar{q}. \quad (3.135)$$

In view of (3.135), for each $i_1, i_2 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$,

$$\|x_{i_1} - x_{i_2}\| \leq \bar{N}\bar{q}\Delta_1. \quad (3.136)$$

Let $k \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$ and $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. By (3.26), there exist

$$j \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{j+1} \quad (3.137)$$

such that

$$s \in \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}. \quad (3.138)$$

In view of (3.138), there exists an integer l such that

$$l \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}, \quad s = t_{l+1}. \quad (3.139)$$

It follows from (3.131), (3.137), and (3.139) that

$$\|y_l^{(j,t)} - P_s(y_l^{(j,t)})\| \leq \Delta_1. \quad (3.140)$$

By (3.133),

$$\|x_j - y_l^{(j,t)}\| \leq \Delta_1\bar{q}. \quad (3.141)$$

It follows from (3.29), (3.140), and (3.141) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_j - P_s(x_j)\| \\ & \leq \|x_j - y_l^{(j,t)}\| + \|y_l^{(j,t)} - P_s(y_l^{(j,t)})\| + \|P_s(y_l^{(j,t)}) - P_s(x_j)\| \\ & \leq \Delta_1 + 2\|x_j - y_l^{(j,t)}\| \leq \Delta_1(2\bar{q} + 1). \end{aligned} \quad (3.142)$$

By (3.136) and (3.137),

$$\|x_k - x_j\| \leq \Delta_1\bar{q}\bar{N}.$$

Together with (3.29), (3.130), (3.141), and (3.142) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_k - P_s(x_k)\| \\ & \leq \|x_k - x_j\| + \|x_j - P_s(x_j)\| + \|P_s(x_j) - P_s(x_k)\| \\ & \leq \Delta_1(2\bar{q} + 1) + 2\|x_k - x_j\| \\ & \leq \Delta_1(2\bar{q} + 1) + 2\Delta_1\bar{q}\bar{N} = \Delta_1(2\bar{q}\bar{N} + 2\bar{q} + 1) \leq \epsilon. \end{aligned} \quad (3.143)$$

In view of (3.143),

$$\begin{aligned} x_k &\in F_\epsilon(P_s), \quad s = 1, \dots, m, \\ x_k &\in F_\epsilon, \quad k = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} \end{aligned}$$

and all integers $q \geq q_0$. Therefore

$$x_k \in F_\epsilon$$

for all integers

$$k \geq q_0\bar{N} = \bar{N}(1 + 4M^2\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\epsilon^{-4}(8\bar{q}\bar{N})^6(\bar{c}\Delta)^{-2}).$$

Theorem 3.2 is proved.

3.5 Proof of Theorem 3.3

Theorem 3.3 is deduced from Theorems 2.9 and 3.2. Let $Y = X$, $\rho(y, z) = \|y - z\|$, $y, z \in X$, \mathfrak{A} be the set of all mappings S defined on the set of natural numbers such that

$$S(i) = P_{\Omega_i, w_i}, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots,$$

where

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfies

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 1$$

and

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}).$$

Set

$$F = F_{\epsilon_0/4}.$$

Theorem 3.2 implies that property (P6) holds.

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (3.40),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, (\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}), \delta). \quad (3.144)$$

By (3.20) and (3.144), there exist vectors

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, \delta), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (3.145)$$

such that

$$\|x_{i+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \leq \delta, \quad (3.146)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\alpha_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}. \quad (3.147)$$

It follows from (3.19) and (3.145) that for every index vector

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t} \quad (3.148)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)})\| \leq \delta, \quad (3.149)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{\|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.150)$$

Proposition 2.8, (3.17), (3.29), (3.148), and (3.149) imply that for every index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$,

$$\|y_{i,t} - P[t](x_0)\| \leq \|y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} - P[t](y_0^{(i,t)})\| \leq p(t)\delta \leq \bar{q}\delta.$$

By the relation above, (3.36) and (3.146),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_{i+1} - P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(x_i)\| \\ & \leq \|x_{i+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) P[t](x_0) \right\| \\ & \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\delta \leq 4^{-1} \epsilon_0 (Q(2\bar{N} + 1))^{-1}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.151)$$

Theorem 2.9 and (3.151) imply that for all integer $i \geq Q$,

$$B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F_{\epsilon_0/4} \neq \emptyset. \quad (3.152)$$

Let $i \geq Q$ be an integer. In view of (3.152), there exists

$$\xi \in B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F_{\epsilon_0/4}.$$

Then for all $s = 1, \dots, m$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_i - P_s(x_i)\| \\ & \leq \|x_i - \xi\| + \|\xi - P_s(\xi)\| + \|P_s(\xi) - P_s(x_i)\| \\ & \leq 2\|x_i - \xi\| + \epsilon_0/4 < \epsilon_0. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 3.3 is proved.

3.6 The Second Problem

Recall that $M_* > 1$. We suppose that the following assumption holds.

(A2) For each $M > 0$ and each $\gamma > 0$ there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(0, M) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i)$$

and each $x \in B(0, M)$ satisfying $\|x - P_i(x)\| \geq \gamma$, the inequality

$$\|P_i(x) - z\| \leq \|x - z\| - \delta$$

is true.

In this chapter we prove the following three results: Theorem 3.4 which shows that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable, Theorem 3.5 which establishes that the exact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions, and Theorem 3.6 which demonstrates that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

Theorem 3.4 *Let*

$$M \geq M_*, \quad \epsilon \in (0, 1)$$

and let a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \tag{3.153}$$

Then there exists a natural number $Q > 0$ such that for each

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (3.154)$$

which satisfies for each natural number j

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}) \quad (3.155)$$

and each pair of sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M) \quad (3.156)$$

and

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \epsilon_i), \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, \quad (3.157)$$

the following inequality holds:

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \bar{F}_\epsilon\}) \leq Q.$$

Theorem 3.5 Assume that for each $x, y \in X$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\|P_i(x) - P_i(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|. \quad (3.158)$$

Let $M \geq M_*$, $\epsilon \in (0, 1)$. Then there exists a constant $Q > 0$ such that for each

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfying for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\})$$

and

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0$$

and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M),$$

$$x_i = P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(x_i)$$

for each integer $i \geq 0$, the inclusion

$$x_i \in F_\epsilon$$

holds for all integers $i \geq Q$.

Theorem 3.6 Assume that for each $x, y \in X$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\|P_i(x) - P_i(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|.$$

Let $M \geq M_*$, $r_0 \in (0, 1)$,

$$F_{r_0} \subset B(0, M),$$

$\epsilon_0 \in (0, 1)$. Then there exists $Q > 0$, $\delta > 0$ such that for each

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfying for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\})$$

and

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0$$

and each pair of sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M),$$

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \delta)$$

for all natural numbers i , the inclusion

$$x_i \in F_{\epsilon_0}$$

holds for all integers $i \geq Q$.

3.7 Proof of Theorem 3.4

By (A1), for every $\delta > 0$ there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(0, M_*) \tag{3.159}$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \tag{3.160}$$

In view of (3.160), for each $\delta > 0$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fixp}(P_i). \quad (3.161)$$

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (3.162)$$

By (A2), there exists $\gamma \in (0, \gamma_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P2) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(0, 3M + 1 + \Lambda) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i)$$

and each $x \in B(0, 3M + 1 + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))$ satisfying $\|x - P_i(x)\| \geq \gamma_0/2$, the inequality

$$\|P_i(x) - z\| \leq \|x - z\| - \gamma$$

is true.

In view of (3.153), there exists a natural number n_0 such that

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma/4 \text{ for all integers } i \geq n_0. \quad (3.163)$$

Set

$$Q = n_0 + 2\bar{N}(\Delta\gamma)^{-1}(M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda). \quad (3.164)$$

Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (3.165)$$

satisfies (3.155) for each natural number j , $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M) \quad (3.166)$$

and

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \epsilon_i), \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, \quad (3.167)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (3.167),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, (\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}), \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (3.168)$$

By (3.20) and (3.168), there exist vectors

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (3.169)$$

such that

$$\|x_{i+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (3.170)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\alpha_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}. \quad (3.171)$$

It follows from (3.19) and (3.169) that for every index vector

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t}, \quad (3.172)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)})\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (3.173)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{\|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.174)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (3.175)$$

Let $\delta > 0$. By (3.159) and (3.166),

$$\|z_\delta - x_0\| \leq 2M. \quad (3.176)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer,

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}, \quad j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.177)$$

Relations (3.7), (3.161), and (3.173) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \|P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}) - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq \delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}. \quad (3.178)$$

It follows from (3.17), (3.172), and (3.178) that for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,t)}\| + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &= \|z_\delta - x_i\| + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + p(t)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (3.179)$$

By (3.172) and (3.179),

$$\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| = \|z_\delta - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + q(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (3.180)$$

By (3.11), (3.170), (3.180), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t} - x_{i+1} \right\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + (\bar{q} + 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (3.181)$$

By induction we show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|z_\delta - x_i\| \leq 2M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta i + \left(\sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j \right) (\bar{q} + 1). \quad (3.182)$$

In view of (3.175) and (3.176), inequality (3.182) is true for $i = 0$.

Assume that $i \geq 0$ is an integer and that (3.182) holds. By (3.181) and (3.182),

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + (\bar{q} + 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta(i + 1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j \right) (\bar{q} + 1). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore by induction we showed that (3.182) holds for all integers $i \geq 0$. It follows from (3.179) and (3.182) that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\leq 2M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta(i + 1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)(\bar{q} + 1).
\end{aligned} \tag{3.183}$$

Let n be a natural number. By (3.153), (3.159), (3.182), and (3.183), for all integers $i = 0, \dots, n$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|x_i\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|x_i - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta n + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1), \\
\|y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|y_j^{(i,t)} - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta(n + 1) + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1).
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any $\delta > 0$ we conclude that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i\| \leq 3M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1), \tag{3.184}$$

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq 3M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1). \tag{3.185}$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}, \tag{3.186}$$

$$E_1 = \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0.$$

Let

$$i \in E_0.$$

By (3.171) and (3.186),

$$\lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0$$

and there exists

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

such that

$$\alpha_{i,\tau} = \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0. \tag{3.187}$$

By (3.174) and (3.187), there exists

$$j_0 \in \{1, \dots, p(\tau) - 1\} \tag{3.188}$$

such that

$$\|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}\| = \alpha_{i,\tau} \geq \gamma_0. \quad (3.189)$$

It follows from (3.173) and (3.189) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})\| \\ & \geq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| \geq \gamma_0 - \epsilon_{i+1}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.190)$$

In view of (3.163), (3.186), and (3.190),

$$\|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})\| \geq \gamma_0 - \epsilon_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0 - \gamma/4 \geq \gamma_0/2. \quad (3.191)$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$. Property (P2), (3.160), (3.161), (3.185), and (3.191) imply that

$$\|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| \leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \gamma. \quad (3.192)$$

By (3.161), (3.163), (3.173), (3.186), and (3.192),

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta}\| & \leq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}} - z_{\delta}\| \\ & \leq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \delta \\ & \leq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})\| + \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \delta \\ & \leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \gamma + \delta \\ & \leq \gamma/4 - \gamma + \delta + \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta}\| + \delta \\ & \leq 2\delta - 3\gamma/4 + \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta}\|, \\ \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta}\| & \leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta}\| - 3\gamma/4 + 2\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (3.193)$$

By (3.17), (3.172), (3.178), (3.188), and (3.193),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|z_{\delta} - x_i\| - \|z_{\delta} - y_{i,\tau}\| \\ & = \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tau)-1} [\|z_{\delta} - y_j^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_{\delta} - y_{j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|] \\ & \geq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta}\| - \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta}\| - (p(\tau) - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ & \geq 3\gamma/4 - 2\delta - (p(\tau) - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ & \geq 3\gamma/4 - 2\delta - (\bar{q} - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (3.194)$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.17), (3.18), (3.170), (3.180), (3.194), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \\
& \leq \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| + \|\sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t} - x_{i+1}\| \\
& \leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\
& \leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \|z_\delta - x_i\| + \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)[\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| - \|z_\delta - x_i\|] \\
& \leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \|z_\delta - x_i\| + w_{i+1}(\tau)[\|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| - \|z_\delta - x_i\|] \\
& \quad + \sum\{w_{i+1}(t)[\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| - \|z_\delta - x_i\|] : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
& \leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \|z_\delta - x_i\| + w_{i+1}(\tau)(-3\gamma/4 + 2\delta + (\bar{q} - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1})) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
& \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| - 3\Delta\gamma/4 + 2\bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}), \\
& \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| - 3\Delta\gamma/4 + 2\bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{3.195}
\end{aligned}$$

By (3.152), (3.159), (3.175), (3.181), (3.184), (3.186), and (3.195), for every integer $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& 4M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1) \geq \|z_\delta - x_{n_0}\| \\
& \geq \|z_\delta - x_{n_0}\| - \|z_\delta - x_n\| \\
& \geq \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|) \\
& = \sum_{i \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1]} (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|) \\
& \quad + \sum_{i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]} (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|) \\
& \geq \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1])(3\Delta\gamma/4) - 4\bar{q}\delta n - 2\bar{q} \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i - (\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]} (2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
& \geq \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1])(3\Delta\gamma/4) - \Lambda(3\bar{q} + 1) - 4\bar{q}\delta n - 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta n.
\end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} (3\Delta\gamma/4)\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) &\leq 4M + 4\Lambda(\bar{q} + 1), \\ \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) &\leq 2\Delta^{-1}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 4\Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \end{aligned}$$

Since n is any natural number satisfying $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq 2\Delta^{-1}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 4\Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \quad (3.196)$$

Assume that a natural number i satisfies

$$i \geq n_0, \quad \lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0. \quad (3.197)$$

Let $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$. By (3.171), (3.173), (3.174), and (3.197), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_0 &> \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\geq \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| - \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| \\ &\geq \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| - \epsilon_{i+1}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.198)$$

In view of (3.163), (3.197), and (3.198), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| < 2\gamma_0 \quad (3.199)$$

and

$$y_j^{(i,t)} \in F_{2\gamma_0}(P_{t_{j+1}}). \quad (3.200)$$

Relations (3.17), (3.172), (3.198), and (3.200) imply that for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq j\gamma_0 \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 \quad (3.201)$$

and if $j < p(t)$, then

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_{t_{j+1}}).$$

Therefore

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_{t_s}), \quad s = 1, \dots, p(t), \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}. \quad (3.202)$$

By (3.172) and (3.201),

$$\|x_i - y_{i,t}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 \quad \text{for all } t \in \Omega_{i+1}. \quad (3.203)$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.163), (3.170), (3.197), (3.203), and the convexity of the norm that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|x_{i+1} - x_i\| \\
\leq & \|x_{i+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t} - x_i \right\| \\
\leq & \epsilon_{i+1} + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t} - x_i \right\| \\
\leq & \epsilon_{i+1} + \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|y_{i,t} - x_i\| \\
\leq & \epsilon_{i+1} + \gamma_0 \bar{q} < \gamma_0 (\bar{q} + 1), \\
& \|x_{i+1} - x_i\| < \gamma_0 (\bar{q} + 1). \tag{3.204}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus we have shown that the following property holds:

(P3) if a natural number $i \geq n_0$ satisfies $\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0$, then (3.202) and (3.204) hold.

Set

$$E_2 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [i, i + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \tag{3.205}$$

By (3.196) and (3.205),

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{Card}(E_2) & \leq \bar{N} \text{Card}(E_0) \\
& \leq 8\bar{N} \Delta^{-1} \gamma^{-1} (M + (\bar{q} + 1) \Lambda). \tag{3.206}
\end{aligned}$$

Let an integer $j \geq n_0$ satisfy

$$j \notin E_2. \tag{3.207}$$

Property (P3), (3.186), (3.205), and (3.207) imply that

$$[j, j + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 = \emptyset,$$

for all $i = j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1$,

$$\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0$$

and that (3.202) and (3.204) hold. It follows from (3.204) which holds for each $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$ that for each pair of integers $i_1, i_2 \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N}\}$,

$$\|x_{i_1} - x_{i_2}\| \leq (\bar{q} + 1) \bar{N} \gamma_0. \tag{3.208}$$

By (3.155), (3.202) which holds for each $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$ and (3.208),

$$x_j \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0(\bar{N}+1)}(P_s),$$

$$s \in \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} \cup \{\{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\} : t = \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\} \in \Omega_{i+1}\} = \{1, \dots, m\}.$$

In view of the relation above and (3.162),

$$x_j \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0(\bar{N}+1)} = \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

for all integers $j \geq n_0$ such that $j \notin E_2$. Together with (3.165) and (3.206) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{j \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_j \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_2) \\ & \leq n_0 + 8\bar{N}\Delta^{-1}(M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))\gamma^{-1} = Q. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 3.4 is proved.

3.8 Proof of Theorem 3.5

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = \epsilon(2\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (3.209)$$

By (3.8), (3.11), (3.12), and (3.158), for each integer $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}_*$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega$ and all $x, y \in X$,

$$\|P[t](x) - P[t](y)\| \leq \|x - y\|, \quad (3.210)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|P_{\Omega, w}(x) - P_{\Omega, w}(y)\| \\ & = \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t)P[t](x) - \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t)P[t](y) \right\| \leq \|x - y\|. \end{aligned} \quad (3.211)$$

By (A1), for every $\delta > 0$ there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(0, M_*) \quad (3.212)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (3.213)$$

In view of (3.213), for each $\delta > 0$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fixp}(P_i). \quad (3.214)$$

By (A2), there exists $\epsilon_1 \in (0, \epsilon_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P4) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(0, 3M + 1) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i)$$

and each $x \in B(0, 3M + 1)$ satisfying $\|x - P_i(x)\| \geq \epsilon_0$, the inequality

$$\|P_i(x) - z\| \leq \|x - z\| - \epsilon_1$$

is true.

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon_1(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(8\bar{q})^{-1}\Delta. \quad (3.215)$$

By (A2), there exists $\gamma \in (0, \gamma_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P5) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(0, 3M + 1) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i)$$

and each $x \in B(0, 3M + 1)$ satisfying $\|x - P_i(x)\| \geq \gamma_0/2$, the inequality

$$\|P_i(x) - z\| \leq \|x - z\| - \gamma$$

is true.

Set

$$Q = \bar{N}((\Delta\gamma)^{-1}2M + 1). \quad (3.216)$$

Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (3.217)$$

satisfies for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}), \quad (3.218)$$

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0 \quad (3.219)$$

and $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M),$$

$$x_{i+1} = P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(x_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0. \quad (3.220)$$

Set

$$T = \prod_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} P_{\Omega_i, w_i} = P_{\Omega_{\bar{N}}, w_{\bar{N}}} \cdots P_{\Omega_1, w_1}. \quad (3.221)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (3.8), (3.12), (3.19), (3.20), and (3.220), there exists $\lambda_{i+1} \geq 0$ such that

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, (\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}), 0). \quad (3.222)$$

By (3.20) and (3.222), there exist vectors

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, 0), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (3.223)$$

such that

$$x_{i+1} = \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}, \quad (3.224)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\alpha_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}. \quad (3.225)$$

It follows from (3.19) and (3.223) that for every index vector

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t}, \quad (3.226)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$y_j^{(i,t)} = P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)}), \quad (3.227)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{\|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.228)$$

Let $\delta > 0$. By (3.212) and (3.220),

$$\|z_\delta - x_0\| \leq 2M. \quad (3.229)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer, $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$. In view of (3.7), (3.214), and (3.227),

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - z_{\delta,t_{j+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| \\ &\leq \delta + \|z_{\delta,t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq 2\delta + \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\|. \end{aligned} \quad (3.230)$$

By (3.17), (3.226), and (3.230), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta j \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta j \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta \bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.231)$$

Relations (3.226) and (3.231) imply that

$$\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| = \|z_\delta - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta \bar{q}. \quad (3.232)$$

By (3.11), (3.224), (3.232), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| &= \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\bar{q}\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (3.233)$$

In view of (3.229) and (3.232), for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|z_\delta - x_i\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_0\| + 2\delta \bar{q}i \leq 2M + 2\delta \bar{q}i. \quad (3.234)$$

It follows from (3.231) and (3.234) that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta \bar{q} \leq 2M + 2\delta \bar{q}(i + 1). \quad (3.235)$$

By (3.212) and (3.234), for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_i\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|x_i - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta i, \\ \|y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|y_j^{(i,t)} - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i + 1). \end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any $\delta > 0$ we conclude that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i\| \leq 3M, \quad \|y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq 3M. \quad (3.236)$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}, \quad E_1 = \{0, 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0. \quad (3.237)$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$ and

$$i \in E_0. \quad (3.238)$$

By (3.225), (3.237), and (3.238), there exists

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

such that

$$\alpha_{i,\tau} = \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0. \quad (3.239)$$

By (3.228) and (3.239), there exists

$$j_0 \in \{1, \dots, p(\tau) - 1\} \quad (3.240)$$

such that

$$\|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}\| = \alpha_{i,\tau} \geq \gamma_0. \quad (3.241)$$

It follows from (3.212), (3.214), (3.227), (3.236), (3.241), and property (P5) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}\| \geq \gamma_0, \\ & \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| \geq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \gamma. \end{aligned} \quad (3.242)$$

In view of (3.17), (3.214), (3.227), and (3.242),

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| & \leq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \delta \\ & = \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \delta \\ & \leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \gamma + \delta \\ & \leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| - \gamma + 2\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (3.243)$$

By (3.226), (3.230), (3.240), and (3.243),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| \\
&= \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{p(\tau)}^{(i,\tau)}\| \\
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tau)-1} [\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|] \\
&\geq \|z_\delta - y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| - 2\delta(p(\tau) - 1) \\
&\geq \gamma - 2\delta p(\tau) \geq \gamma - 2\delta\bar{q}. \tag{3.244}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.224), (3.232), (3.244), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \\
&= \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| \\
&= w_{i+1}(\tau) \|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| \\
&+ \sum \{w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
&\leq w_{i+1}(\tau) (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \gamma + 2\delta\bar{q}) \\
&+ \sum \{w_{i+1}(t) (\|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q}) : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
&\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q} - \gamma w_{i+1}(\tau) \\
&\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q} - \Delta\gamma.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q} - \Delta\gamma \text{ for all } i \in E_0. \tag{3.245}$$

Let n be a natural number. By (3.229),

$$\begin{aligned}
2M &\geq \|z_\delta - x_0\| \\
&\geq \|z_\delta - x_0\| - \|z_\delta - x_{\bar{N}n}\| \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (\|z_\delta - x_{k\bar{N}}\| - \|z_\delta - x_{(k+1)\bar{N}}\|)
\end{aligned}$$

$$= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left(\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\|) \right). \quad (3.246)$$

Set

$$E_2 = \{k \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}. \quad (3.247)$$

Assume that an integer $k \in [0, n - 1]$ satisfies

$$k \in E_2.$$

Then by (3.233), (3.237), (3.245), and (3.247),

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\|) \\ &= \sum \{\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\| : j \in \{k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \lambda_{j+1} \geq \gamma_0\} \\ &+ \sum \{\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\| : j \in \{k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \lambda_{j+1} < \gamma_0\} \\ &\geq \Delta\gamma - 2\delta\bar{q} - 2\delta\bar{q}\bar{N}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.248)$$

It follows from (3.233) and (3.246) that

$$\begin{aligned} 2M &\geq \sum \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\|) : k \in E_2 \cap [0, n - 1] \right\} \\ &+ \sum \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\|) : k \in \{0, \dots, n - 1\} \setminus E_2 \right\} \\ &\geq \text{Card}(E_2 \cap [0, n - 1]) (\Delta\gamma - 2\delta\bar{q}(\bar{N} + 1)) \\ &\quad + \text{Card}(\{0, \dots, n - 1\} \setminus E_2) (-2\delta\bar{q}) \\ &\geq \Delta\gamma \text{Card}(E_2 \cap [0, n - 1]) - 2\delta\bar{q}(\bar{N} + 1)n. \end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_2 \cap [0, n - 1]) \leq 2M(\Delta\gamma)^{-1}.$$

Since the relation above holds for every natural number n we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_2) \leq 2M(\Delta\gamma)^{-1}. \quad (3.249)$$

In view of (3.247) and (3.249), there exists an integer $q_0 \geq 0$ such that

$$q_0 \leq 2M(\Delta\gamma)^{-1} + 1, \quad q_0 \notin E_2 \quad (3.250)$$

and

$$\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0, \quad i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1. \quad (3.251)$$

By (3.225), (3.226), and (3.251), for all integers $i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \gamma_0, \quad (3.252)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_i - y_{i,t}\| &= \|y_0^{(i,t)} - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (3.253)$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.224), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$ that for all $i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} &\|x_i - x_{i+1}\| \\ &\leq \|x_i - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\|x_i - y_{i,t}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (3.254)$$

In view of (3.254),

$$\|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (3.255)$$

By (3.211), (3.219)–(3.221), and (3.255), for each integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| &= \|T^{q-q_0}(x_{q_0\bar{N}}) - T^{q-q_0}(x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}})\| \\ &\leq \|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.256)$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. In view of (3.255) and (3.256),

$$\|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (3.257)$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$. By (3.257),

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N} &\geq \|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \\ &\geq \|z_\delta - x_{q\bar{N}}\| - \|z_\delta - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\|. \end{aligned} \quad (3.258)$$

In view of (3.233),

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N} &\geq \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|) \\ &= \sum \{\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| : i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \lambda_{i+1} \geq \epsilon_0\} \\ &\quad + \sum \{\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| : i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \lambda_{i+1} < \epsilon_0\} \\ &\geq \sum \{\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| : i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \lambda_{i+1} \geq \epsilon_0\} - 2\delta\bar{q}\bar{N}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.259)$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$,

$$i \in \{0, 1, \dots\}, \lambda_{i+1} \geq \epsilon_0. \quad (3.260)$$

In view of (3.225) and (3.260), there exists

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

such that

$$\alpha_{i,\tau} = \lambda_{i+1} \geq \epsilon_0. \quad (3.261)$$

By (3.228) and (3.261), there exists

$$j_0 \in \{1, \dots, p(\tau) - 1\} \quad (3.262)$$

such that

$$\|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}\| = \alpha_{i,\tau} \geq \epsilon_0. \quad (3.263)$$

Property (P4), (3.212), (3.214), (3.226), (3.227), and (3.263) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} &\|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})\| \geq \epsilon_0, \\ &\|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| \leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \epsilon_1. \end{aligned} \quad (3.264)$$

By (3.214), (3.227), and (3.264),

$$\begin{aligned}
\|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| &\leq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \delta \\
&= \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \delta \\
&\leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \epsilon_1 + \delta \\
&\leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| - \epsilon_1 + 2\delta.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.265}$$

It follows from (3.17), (3.226), (3.230), (3.262), and (3.265) that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| \\
&= \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{p(\tau)}^{(i,\tau)}\| \\
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tau)-1} [\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|] \\
&\geq \|z_\delta - y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| - 2\delta(p(\tau) - 1) \\
&\geq \epsilon_1 - 2\delta\bar{q}.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.266}$$

By (3.11), (3.18), (3.224), (3.232), (3.266), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \\
&= \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| \\
&= w_{i+1}(\tau) \|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| \\
&+ \sum \{w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
&\leq w_{i+1}(\tau) (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \epsilon_1 + 2\delta\bar{q}) \\
&+ \sum \{w_{i+1}(t) (\|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q}) : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
&\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q} - \epsilon_1 w_{i+1}(\tau) \\
&\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q} - \Delta\epsilon_1.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q} - \Delta\epsilon_1 \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0 \text{ such that } \lambda_{i+1} \geq \epsilon_0. \quad (3.267)$$

Assume that there exists

$$i_0 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$$

such that $\lambda_{i_0+1} \geq \epsilon_0$. In view of (3.259) and (3.267),

$$\bar{N}\bar{q}\gamma_0 \geq \Delta\epsilon_1 - 2\delta\bar{q} - 2\delta\bar{q}\bar{N}.$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ the relation above implies that

$$\gamma_0 \geq \Delta\epsilon_1(\bar{N}\bar{q})^{-1}.$$

This contradicts (3.215). The contradiction we have reached proves

$$\lambda_{i+1} < \epsilon_0 \text{ for all } i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}. \quad (3.268)$$

It follows from (3.225), (3.227), (3.228), and (3.268) that for every $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\epsilon_0 > \lambda_{i+1} \geq \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| = \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\|, \quad (3.269)$$

$$y_j^{(i,t)} \in F_{\epsilon_0}(P_{t_{j+1}}). \quad (3.270)$$

Let $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$. It follows from (3.11), (3.17), (3.224), (3.226), (3.269), and the convexity of the norm that for every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq \epsilon_0 p(t) \leq \epsilon_0 \bar{q}, \quad (3.271)$$

$$\|x_i - y_{i,t}\| \leq \epsilon_0 \bar{q}, \quad (3.272)$$

$$\|x_i - x_{i+1}\| = \|x_i - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \leq \epsilon_0 \bar{q}. \quad (3.273)$$

In view of (3.273), for each $i_1, i_2 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$,

$$\|x_{i_1} - x_{i_2}\| \leq \bar{N}\bar{q}\epsilon_0. \quad (3.274)$$

Let $k \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$ and $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. By (3.218), there exist

$$j \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{j+1} \quad (3.275)$$

such that

$$s \in \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}. \quad (3.276)$$

In view of (3.276), there exists an integer l such that

$$l \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}, \quad s = t_{l+1}. \quad (3.277)$$

It follows from (3.269), (3.275), and (3.277) that

$$\|y_l^{(j,t)} - P_s(y_l^{(j,t)})\| \leq \epsilon_0. \quad (3.278)$$

By (3.158), (3.271), and (3.278) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_j - P_s(x_j)\| \\ & \leq \|x_j - y_l^{(j,t)}\| + \|y_l^{(j,t)} - P_s(y_l^{(j,t)})\| + \|P_s(y_l^{(j,t)}) - P_s(x_j)\| \\ & \leq \epsilon_0 + 2\|x_j - y_l^{(j,t)}\| \leq \epsilon_0(2\bar{q} + 1). \end{aligned} \quad (3.279)$$

It follows from (3.158), (3.209), (3.274), and (3.279) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_k - P_s(x_k)\| \\ & \leq \|x_k - x_j\| + \|x_j - P_s(x_j)\| + \|P_s(x_j) - P_s(x_k)\| \\ & \leq \epsilon_0(2\bar{q} + 1) + 2\|x_k - x_j\| \\ & \leq \epsilon_0(2\bar{q} + 1) + 2\epsilon_0\bar{q}\bar{N} = \epsilon_0(2\bar{q} + 1)(\bar{N} + 1) = \epsilon, \\ & x_k \in F_\epsilon(P_s), \quad s = 1, \dots, m, \\ & x_k \in F_\epsilon, \quad k = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} \end{aligned}$$

and all integers $q \geq q_0$. Therefore

$$x_k \in F_\epsilon$$

for all integers $k \geq q_0\bar{N}$. In view of (3.216), $x_k \in F_\epsilon$ for all integers $k \geq Q$. Theorem 3.5 is proved.

3.9 Proof of Theorem 3.6

We may assume that $\epsilon_0 < r_0/2$. Theorem 3.6 is deduced from Theorems 2.9 and 3.5. Let $Y = X$, $\rho(y, z) = \|y - z\|$, $y, z \in X$, \mathfrak{A} be the set of all mappings S defined on the set of natural numbers such that

$$S(i) = P_{\Omega_i, w_i}, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots,$$

where

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfies

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 1$$

and

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}).$$

Set

$$F = F_{\epsilon_0/4}.$$

Theorem 3.5 implies that property (P6) holds.

Let $Q > 0$ be as guaranteed by property (P6) and

$$\delta = 4^{-1} \epsilon_0 (Q(2\bar{N} + 1))^{-1} (\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (3.280)$$

Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfies for each natural number j

$$\begin{aligned} \{1, \dots, m\} &\subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}), \\ (\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) &= (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0 \end{aligned}$$

and that sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\begin{aligned} x_0 &\in B(0, M), \\ (x_i, \lambda_i) &\in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \delta) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. The inclusion

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, (\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}), \delta)$$

holds. By (3.20), there exist vectors

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, \delta), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (3.281)$$

such that

$$\|x_{i+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| \leq \delta, \quad (3.282)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\alpha_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}.$$

It follows from (3.19) and the relation above that for every index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t}, \quad (3.283)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)})\| \leq \delta, \quad (3.284)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{\|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.285)$$

Proposition 2.8, (3.17), (3.158), (3.283), and (3.284) imply that for every index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$,

$$\|y_{i,t} - P[t](x_i)\| \leq \|y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} - P[t](x_i)\| \leq p(t)\delta \leq \bar{q}\delta.$$

By the relation above, (3.11), (3.12), (3.280), (3.282), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_{i+1} - P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(x_i)\| \\ & \leq \|x_{i+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)P[t](x_i) \right\| \\ & \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\delta \leq 4^{-1}\epsilon_0(Q(2\bar{N} + 1))^{-1}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.286)$$

Theorem 2.9, the choice of Q and (3.286) imply that for all integers $i \geq Q$,

$$B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F_{\epsilon_0/4} \neq \emptyset. \quad (3.287)$$

Let $i \geq Q$ be an integer. In view of (3.287), there exists

$$\xi \in B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F_{\epsilon_0/4}. \quad (3.288)$$

Then by (3.158) and (3.288), for all $s = 1, \dots, m$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_i - P_s(x_i)\| \\ & \leq \|x_i - \xi\| + \|\xi - P_s(\xi)\| + \|P_s(\xi) - P_s(x_i)\| \\ & \leq 2\|x_i - \xi\| + \epsilon_0/4 < \epsilon_0. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 3.6 is proved.

3.10 The Third Problem

Recall that $M_* > 1$. For $i = 1, \dots, m$, set

$$C_i = \text{Fix}(P_i). \quad (3.289)$$

We suppose that the following assumption holds.

(A3) For each $M > 0$ and each $\gamma > 0$ there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each $x \in B(0, M)$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \gamma$ and each

$$z \in B(0, M) \cap C_i$$

the inequality

$$\|P_i(x) - z\| \leq \|x - z\| - \delta$$

is true.

In this chapter we prove the following three results: Theorem 3.7 which shows that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable, Theorem 3.8 which establishes that the exact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions, and Theorem 3.9 which demonstrates that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

Theorem 3.7 *Let*

$$M \geq M_*, \quad \epsilon \in (0, 1)$$

and let a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \quad (3.290)$$

Then there exists a number $Q > 0$ such that for each

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

which satisfies for each natural number j

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_p(t)\})$$

and each pair of sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M)$$

and

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \epsilon_i), \quad i = 1, 2, \dots,$$

the following inequality holds:

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} > \epsilon\}) \leq Q.$$

Theorem 3.8 Assume that for each $x, y \in X$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\|P_i(x) - P_i(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|. \quad (3.291)$$

Let $M \geq M_*$, $\epsilon \in (0, 1)$. Then there exists a constant $Q > 0$ such that for each

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfying for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_p(t)\})$$

and

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0$$

and each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M),$$

$$x_{i+1} = P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(x_i)$$

for each integer $i \geq 0$, the inequality

$$d(x_i, C_s) \leq \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m$$

holds for all integers $i \geq Q$.

Theorem 3.9 Assume that for each $x, y \in X$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\|P_i(x) - P_i(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|.$$

Let $M \geq M_*$, $r_0 \in (0, 1)$,

$$\{x \in X : d(x, C_s) \leq r_0, \quad s = 1, \dots, m\} \subset B(0, M),$$

$\epsilon \in (0, 1)$. Then there exists $Q > 0$, $\delta > 0$ such that for each

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfying for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\})$$

and

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0$$

and each pair of sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M),$$

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \delta)$$

for all natural numbers i , the inequality

$$d(x_i, C_s) \leq \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m$$

holds for all integers $i \geq Q$.

3.11 Proof of Theorem 3.7

By (A1), for every $\delta > 0$ there exists

$$z_{\delta} \in B(0, M_*) \tag{3.292}$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap C_i = B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (3.293)$$

In view of (3.293), for each $\delta > 0$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap C_i. \quad (3.294)$$

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(3\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (3.295)$$

By (A3), there exists $\gamma \in (0, \gamma_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P6) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(0, 3M + 1 + \Lambda) \cap C_i$$

and each $x \in B(0, 3M + 1 + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \gamma_0/2$, the inequality

$$\|P_i(x) - z\| \leq \|x - z\| - \gamma$$

is true.

In view of (3.290), there exists a natural number n_0 such that

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma/4 \text{ for all integers } i \geq n_0. \quad (3.296)$$

Set

$$Q = n_0 + 8\bar{N}(\Delta\gamma)^{-1}(M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda). \quad (3.297)$$

Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (3.298)$$

satisfies for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}), \quad (3.299)$$

$\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M) \quad (3.300)$$

and

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \epsilon_i), \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, \quad (3.301)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (3.301),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, (\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}), \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (3.302)$$

By (3.20) and (3.302), there exist vectors

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (3.303)$$

such that

$$\|x_{i+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (3.304)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\alpha_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}. \quad (3.305)$$

It follows from (3.19) and (3.303) that for every index vector

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t}, \quad (3.306)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)})\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (3.307)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{\|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.308)$$

For every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, set

$$\beta_{i,t} = \max\{d(y_j^{(i,t)}, C_{t_{j+1}}) : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.309)$$

$$\mu_{i+1} = \max\{\beta_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}. \quad (3.310)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (3.311)$$

Let $\delta > 0$. By (3.292) and (3.300),

$$\|z_\delta - x_0\| \leq 2M. \quad (3.312)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer,

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}, \quad j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1. \quad (3.313)$$

Relations (3.7), (3.294), (3.307), and (3.313) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \|P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}) - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq \delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}. \quad (3.314)$$

By (3.17), (3.306), and (3.314), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,t)}\| + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &= \|z_\delta - x_i\| + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (3.315)$$

By (3.306) and (3.315),

$$\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| = \|z_\delta - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (3.316)$$

By (3.11), (3.304), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t} - x_{i+1} \right\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + (\bar{q} + 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (3.317)$$

By induction we show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|z_\delta - x_i\| \leq 2M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta i + \left(\sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j\right)(\bar{q} + 1). \quad (3.318)$$

In view of (3.311) and (3.312), inequality (3.318) is true for $i = 0$.

Assume that $i \geq 0$ is an integer and that (3.318) holds. By (3.317) and (3.318),

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + (\bar{q} + 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta(i + 1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)(\bar{q} + 1). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore by induction we showed that (3.318) holds for all integers $i \geq 0$. It follows from (3.315) and (3.318) that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta(i + 1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)(\bar{q} + 1). \end{aligned} \quad (3.319)$$

Let n be a natural number. By (3.290), (3.292), and (3.318), for all integers $i = 0, \dots, n$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_i\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|x_i - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta n + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1), \\ \|y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|y_j^{(i,t)} - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta n + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1). \end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any $\delta > 0$ we conclude that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i\| \leq 3M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1), \quad (3.320)$$

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq 3M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1). \quad (3.321)$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \mu_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}, \quad (3.322)$$

$$E_1 = \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0. \quad (3.323)$$

Let

$$i \in E_0.$$

By (3.310) and (3.322),

$$\mu_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0$$

and there exists

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

such that

$$\beta_{i,\tau} = \mu_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0. \quad (3.324)$$

By (3.309) and (3.324), there exists

$$j_0 \in \{1, \dots, p(\tau) - 1\} \quad (3.325)$$

such that

$$d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, C_{\tau_{j_0+1}}) = \beta_{i,\tau} \geq \gamma_0. \quad (3.326)$$

Property (P6), (3.292), (3.293), (3.321), (3.325), and (3.326) imply that

$$\|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| \leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \gamma. \quad (3.327)$$

By (3.294), (3.296), (3.307), (3.322), and (3.325),

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| &\leq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}} - z_\delta\| \\ &\leq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \delta \\ &\leq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})\| + \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \delta \\ &\leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \gamma + \delta \\ &\leq \gamma/4 - \gamma + \delta + \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| + \delta \\ &\leq 2\delta - 3\gamma/4 + \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\|, \\ \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| &\leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| - 3\gamma/4 + 2\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (3.328)$$

By (3.17), (3.306), (3.314), (3.325), and (3.328),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| \\
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tau)-1} [\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|] \\
&\geq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| - \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| - (p(\tau) - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\geq 3\gamma/4 - 2\delta - (\bar{q} - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{3.329}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.18), (3.304), (3.316), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \\
&\leq \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| + \|\sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t} - x_{i+1}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\
&\leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \|z_\delta - x_i\| + \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)[\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| - \|z_\delta - x_i\|] \\
&\leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \|z_\delta - x_i\| + w_{i+1}(\tau)[\|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| - \|z_\delta - x_i\|] \\
&\quad + \sum \{w_{i+1}(t)[\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| - \|z_\delta - x_i\|] : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
&\leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \|z_\delta - x_i\| + w_{i+1}(\tau)(-3\gamma/4 + 2\delta + (\bar{q} - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1})) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}), \\
&\|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| - 3\Delta\gamma/4 + 2\bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \tag{3.330}
\end{aligned}$$

for all $i \in E_0$. By (3.292), (3.317), (3.320), (3.322), (3.323), and (3.330), for every integer $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& 4M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1) \geq \|z_\delta - x_{n_0}\| \\
&\geq \|z_\delta - x_{n_0}\| - \|z_\delta - x_n\| \\
&\geq \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|) \\
&= \sum_{i \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1]} (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|) \\
&\quad + \sum_{i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]} (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\geq \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1])(3\Delta\gamma/4) - 4\bar{q}\delta n - 2\bar{q} \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i - (\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]} (2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\geq \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1])(3\Delta\gamma/4) - \Lambda(3\bar{q} + 1) - 4\bar{q}\delta n - 2(\bar{q} + 1)\delta n.
\end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
(3\Delta\gamma/4)\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) &\leq 4M + 4\Lambda(\bar{q} + 1), \\
\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) &\leq 2\Delta^{-1}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 4\Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)).
\end{aligned}$$

Since n is any natural number satisfying $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq 2\Delta^{-1}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 4\Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \quad (3.331)$$

Set

$$E_2 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [i, i + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \quad (3.332)$$

By (3.331) and (3.332),

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{Card}(E_2) &\leq \bar{N}\text{Card}(E_0) \\
&\leq 8\bar{N}\Delta^{-1}\gamma^{-1}(M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda).
\end{aligned} \quad (3.333)$$

Let an integer $j \geq n_0$ satisfy

$$j \notin E_2. \quad (3.334)$$

In view of (3.332) and (3.334),

$$[j, j + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 = \emptyset$$

and for all $i = j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1$,

$$\mu_{i+1} < \gamma_0. \quad (3.335)$$

By (3.7), (3.17), (3.296), (3.306), (3.309), (3.310), and (3.335), for all $i = j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $s = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\gamma_0 > \mu_{i+1} \geq \beta_{i,t} \geq d(y_s^{(i,t)}, C_{t_{s+1}}) \quad (3.336)$$

and there exists

$$\xi \in C_{t_{s+1}}$$

such that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|y_s^{(i,t)} - \xi\| < \gamma_0, \\
 & \|y_s^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{s+1}}(y_s^{(i,t)})\| \\
 & \leq \|y_s^{(i,t)} - \xi\| + \|\xi - P_{t_{s+1}}(y_s^{(i,t)})\| \\
 & \leq 2\|y_s^{(i,t)} - \xi\| < 2\gamma_0
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|y_s^{(i,t)} - y_{s+1}^{(i,t)}\| \\
 & \leq \|y_s^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{s+1}}(y_s^{(i,t)})\| + \|P_{t_{s+1}}(y_s^{(i,t)}) - y_{s+1}^{(i,t)}\| \\
 & \leq 2\gamma_0 + \epsilon_{i+1} < 2\gamma_0 + \gamma_0/4. \tag{3.337}
 \end{aligned}$$

Relations (3.336) and (3.337) imply that for $i = j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $s = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|x_i - y_s^{(i,t)}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0(2 + 1/4), \\
 & d(x_i, C_{t_{s+1}}) \leq \|x_i - y_s^{(i,t)}\| + d(y_s^{(i,t)}, C_{t_{s+1}}) \\
 & \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0(2 + 1/4) + \gamma_0, \quad s = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1. \tag{3.338}
 \end{aligned}$$

By (3.306) and (3.337), for each $i = j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1$ and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$,

$$\|x_i - y_{i,t}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0(2 + 1/4). \tag{3.339}$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.296), (3.304), (3.339), and the convexity of the norm that for all $i = j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|x_{i+1} - x_i\| \\
 & \leq \|x_i - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| + \|\sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t} - x_{i+1}\| \\
 & \leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\|y_{i,t} - x_i\| \\
 & \leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \gamma_0\bar{q}(2 + 1/4) \leq \gamma_0\bar{q}(2 + 1/4) + \gamma_0/4. \tag{3.340}
 \end{aligned}$$

By (3.340), for each pair of integers $i_1, i_2 \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N}\}$,

$$\|x_{i_1} - x_{i_2}\| \leq \bar{q}\bar{N}\gamma_0(2 + 1/4) + \bar{N}\gamma_0/4. \tag{3.341}$$

Let $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. In view of (3.299), there exist

$$i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

such that

$$s \in \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}.$$

In view of (3.338),

$$d(x_i, C_s) \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0(2 + 1/4) + \gamma_0. \quad (3.342)$$

By (3.295), (3.341), and (3.342),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_j, C_s) &\leq \|x_j - x_i\| + d(x_i, C_s) \\ &\leq \bar{N}\bar{q}\gamma_0(2 + 1/4) + \bar{N}\gamma_0/4 + \gamma_0(2\bar{q} + \bar{q}/4 + 1) \leq 3(\bar{N} + 1)\gamma_0\bar{q} \leq \epsilon, \\ d(x_j, C_s) &\leq \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m \end{aligned} \quad (3.343)$$

for every $j \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\}$ such that $j \notin E_2$. By (3.333) and (3.343),

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{Card}(\{j \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d(x_j, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} > \epsilon\}) \\ &\leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_2) \\ &\leq n_0 + 2\Delta^{-1}\gamma^{-1}\bar{N}(4M + 4\Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)) = Q. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 3.7 is proved.

3.12 Proof of Theorem 3.8

By (A1), for every $\delta > 0$ there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(0, M_*) \quad (3.344)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap C_i \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (3.345)$$

In view of (3.345), for each $\delta > 0$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap C_i. \quad (3.346)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(2\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (3.347)$$

By (3.8), (3.11), (3.12), (3.291), and convexity of the norm, for each $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}_*$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega$ and all $x, y \in X$,

$$\|P[t](x) - P[t](y)\| \leq \|x - y\|, \quad (3.348)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|P_{\Omega, w}(x) - P_{\Omega, w}(y)\| \\ &= \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t)P[t](x) - \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t)P[t](y) \right\| \leq \|x - y\|. \end{aligned} \quad (3.349)$$

By (A3), there exists $\epsilon_1 \in (0, \epsilon_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P7) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(0, 3M + 1) \cap C_i$$

and each $x \in B(0, 3M + 1)$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \epsilon_0$, the inequality

$$\|P_i(x) - z\| \leq \|x - z\| - \epsilon_1$$

is true.

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon_1(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(8\bar{q})^{-1}\Delta. \quad (3.350)$$

By (A3), there exists $\gamma \in (0, \gamma_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P8) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(0, 3M + 1) \cap C_i$$

and each $x \in B(0, 3M + 1)$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \gamma_0/2$, the inequality

$$\|P_i(x) - z\| \leq \|x - z\| - \gamma$$

is true.

Set

$$Q = \bar{N}((\Delta\gamma)^{-1}2M + 1). \quad (3.351)$$

Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (3.352)$$

satisfies for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \bigcup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}) \quad (3.353)$$

and

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0 \quad (3.354)$$

and $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(0, M) \quad (3.355)$$

and

$$x_{i+1} = P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(x_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0. \quad (3.356)$$

Set

$$T = \prod_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} P_{\Omega_i, w_i} = P_{\Omega_{\bar{N}}, w_{\bar{N}}} \cdots P_{\Omega_1, w_1}. \quad (3.357)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (3.8), (3.12), (3.19), (3.20), and (3.356), there exists $\lambda_{i+1} \geq 0$ such that

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, (\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}), 0). \quad (3.358)$$

By (3.20) and (3.358), there exist vectors

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, 0), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (3.359)$$

such that

$$x_{i+1} = \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}, \quad (3.360)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\alpha_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}. \quad (3.361)$$

It follows from (3.19) and (3.359) that for every index vector

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t}, \quad (3.362)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$y_j^{(i,t)} = P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)}), \quad (3.363)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{\|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (3.364)$$

For every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ set

$$\beta_{i,t} = \max\{d(y_j^{(i,t)}, C_{t_{j+1}}) : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}, \quad (3.365)$$

$$\mu_{i+1} = \max\{\beta_{i,t} : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}. \quad (3.366)$$

Let $\delta > 0$. In view of (3.344) and (3.355),

$$\|z_\delta - x_0\| \leq 2M. \quad (3.367)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer,

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}, \quad j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1.$$

Relations (3.7), (3.346), and (3.363) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| \\ &\leq \delta + \|z_{\delta, t_{j+1}} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (3.368)$$

By (3.17), (3.362), and (3.368), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,t)}\| + 2\delta j \\ &= \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta j \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\bar{q}\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (3.369)$$

By (3.362) and (3.369),

$$\|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| = \|z_\delta - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q}. \quad (3.370)$$

By (3.11), (3.360), (3.370), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta \bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.371)$$

By induction, using (3.367) and (3.371), we can show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|z_\delta - x_i\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_0\| + 2\bar{q}\delta i \leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta i. \quad (3.372)$$

It follows from (3.369) and (3.372) that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\bar{q}\delta \\ &\leq \|z_\delta - x_0\| + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) \\ &\leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1). \end{aligned} \quad (3.373)$$

By (3.344), (3.372), and (3.373), for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|y_j^{(i,t)} - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1), \\ \|x_i\| &\leq \|z_\delta\| + \|x_i - z_\delta\| \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta i. \end{aligned}$$

Since the relations above hold for any $\delta > 0$ we conclude that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|x_i\| \leq 3M, \quad \|y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq 3M. \quad (3.374)$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \mu_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}, \quad (3.375)$$

$$E_1 = \{0, 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0. \quad (3.376)$$

Let

$$i \in E_0, \quad \delta \in (0, 1).$$

By (3.366) and (3.375),

$$\mu_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0$$

and there exists

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

such that

$$\beta_{i,\tau} = \mu_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0. \quad (3.377)$$

By (3.365) and (3.377), there exists

$$j_0 \in \{1, \dots, p(\tau) - 1\}$$

such that

$$d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, C_{\tau_{j_0+1}}) = \beta_{i,\tau} \geq \gamma_0. \quad (3.378)$$

Property (P8), (3.344), (3.346), (3.374), and (3.378) that

$$\|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| \leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \gamma. \quad (3.379)$$

By (3.346), (3.363), and (3.379),

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| &= \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_\delta\| \\ &\leq \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}} - z_\delta\| \\ &\leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \gamma + \delta \\ &\leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| - \gamma + 2\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (3.380)$$

By (3.17), (3.362), (3.368), and (3.380),

$$\begin{aligned} &\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tau)-1} [\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|] \\ &\geq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| - \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| - 2\delta(p(\tau) - 1) \\ &\geq \gamma - 2\delta\bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.381)$$

It follows from (3.11) and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \\
 &= \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \\
 &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\|.
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.382}$$

By (3.11), (3.18), (3.370), (3.381), and (3.382),

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \\
 &\geq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) [\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\|] \\
 &= w_{i+1}(\tau) [\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\|] \\
 &+ \sum \{w_{i+1}(t) [\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\|] : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
 &\geq w_{i+1}(\tau) (\gamma - 2\delta\bar{q}) \sum \{w_{i+1}(t) (2\delta\bar{q}) : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
 &\geq \Delta\gamma - 2\delta\bar{q}, \\
 &\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \geq \Delta\gamma - 2\delta\bar{q} \text{ for all } i \in E_0.
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.383}$$

Set

$$E_2 = \{k \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{\mu_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}. \tag{3.384}$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$ and n be a natural number. By (3.367),

$$\begin{aligned}
 & 2M \geq \|z_\delta - x_0\| \\
 &\geq \|z_\delta - x_0\| - \|z_\delta - x_{\bar{N}n}\| \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (\|z_\delta - x_{k\bar{N}}\| - \|z_\delta - x_{(k+1)\bar{N}}\|) \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left(\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\|) \right).
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.385}$$

Assume that an integer $k \in [0, n - 1]$ satisfies

$$k \in E_2.$$

By (3.371), (3.376), (3.381), and (3.384),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\|) \\
&= \sum \{ \|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\| : j \in \{k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \mu_{j+1} \geq \gamma_0 \} \\
&= \sum \{ \|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\| : j \in \{k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \mu_{j+1} < \gamma_0 \} \\
&\geq \Delta\gamma - 2\delta\bar{q} - 2\delta\bar{q}(\bar{N} - 1) = \Delta\gamma - 2\delta\bar{q}\bar{N}. \tag{3.386}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from (3.371), (3.385), and (3.386) that

$$\begin{aligned}
2M &\geq \sum \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\|) : k \in E_2 \cap [0, n-1] \right\} \\
&+ \sum \left\{ \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_j\| - \|z_\delta - x_{j+1}\|) : k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} \setminus E_2 \right\} \\
&\geq \text{Card}(E_2 \cap [0, n-1]) (\Delta\gamma - 2\delta\bar{q}\bar{N}) - 2n\bar{N}\delta\bar{q}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_2 \cap [0, n-1]) \leq 2M(\Delta\gamma)^{-1}.$$

Since the relation above holds for every natural number n we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_2) \leq 2M(\Delta\gamma)^{-1}. \tag{3.387}$$

In view of (3.384) and (3.387), there exists an integer $q_0 \geq 0$ such that

$$q_0 \leq 2M(\Delta\gamma)^{-1} + 1, \quad q_0 \notin E_2 \tag{3.388}$$

and

$$\mu_{i+1} < \gamma_0, \quad i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1. \tag{3.389}$$

By (3.7), (3.17), (3.362), (3.363), (3.365), (3.366), and (3.389), for all integers $i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \mathcal{Q}_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\gamma_0 > \mu_{i+1} \geq \beta_{i,t} \geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, C_{t_{j+1}}), \tag{3.390}$$

there exists

$$\xi_{i,t,j} \in C_{t_{j+1}}$$

such that

$$\|y_j^{(i,t)} - \xi_{i,t,j}\| < \gamma_0$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| &= \|y_j^{(i,t)} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| \\ &\leq \|y_j^{(i,t)} - \xi_{i,t,j}\| + \|\xi_{i,t,j} - P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})\| \\ &\leq 2\|y_j^{(i,t)} - \xi_{i,t,j}\| < 2\gamma_0 \end{aligned} \quad (3.391)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_i - y_{i,t}\| &= \|y_0^{(i,t)} - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} \|y_j^{(i,t)} - y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}\| \leq 2\bar{q}\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (3.392)$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.360), (3.392), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$ that for all $i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_i - x_{i+1}\| &\leq \|x_i - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)y_{i,t}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t)\|x_i - y_{i,t}\| \leq 2\bar{q}\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (3.393)$$

In view of (3.393),

$$\|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq 2\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (3.394)$$

By (3.349), (3.354), (3.356), (3.357), and (3.394), for each integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| &= \|T^{q-q_0}(x_{q_0\bar{N}}) - T^{q-q_0}(x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}})\| \\ &\leq \|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq 2\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.395)$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. In view of (3.394) and (3.395),

$$\|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq 2\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (3.396)$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$. By (3.371) and (3.396),

$$\begin{aligned} & 2\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N} \geq \|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \\ & \geq \|z_\delta - x_{q\bar{N}}\| - \|z_\delta - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \\ & = \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\|) \\ & = \sum \{\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| : i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \mu_{i+1} \geq \epsilon_0\} \\ & \quad + \sum \{\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| : i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \mu_{i+1} < \epsilon_0\} \\ & \geq \sum \{\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| : i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \mu_{i+1} \geq \epsilon_0\} - 2\delta\bar{q}\bar{N}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.397)$$

Let

$$i \in \{0, 1, \dots, \}, \mu_{i+1} \geq \epsilon_0. \quad (3.398)$$

In view of (3.365), (3.366), and (3.398), there exists

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}, \quad j_0 \in \{1, \dots, p(\tau) - 1\}$$

such that

$$\epsilon_0 \leq \mu_{i+1} = \beta_{i,\tau} = d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, C_{\tau_{j_0+1}}). \quad (3.399)$$

Property (P7), (3.344), (3.346), (3.363), (3.374), and (3.399) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| & = \|P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| \\ & \leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \epsilon_1. \end{aligned} \quad (3.400)$$

It follows from (3.367) and (3.400) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| & \leq \|y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| + \|z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}} - z_\delta\| \\ & \leq \delta + \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_{\delta,\tau_{j_0+1}}\| - \epsilon_1 \\ & \leq \|y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)} - z_\delta\| + 2\delta - \epsilon_1. \end{aligned} \quad (3.401)$$

By (3.17), (3.18), (3.362), (3.368), and (3.401),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - x_i\| - \|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| \\
&= \|z_\delta - y_0^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{p(\tau)}^{(i,\tau)}\| \\
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tau)-1} [\|z_\delta - y_j^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|] \\
&\geq \|z_\delta - y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}\| - \|z_\delta - y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| - 2\delta(p(\tau) - 1) \\
&\geq \epsilon_1 - 2\delta\bar{q}.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.402}$$

By (3.11), (3.360), (3.370), (3.402), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \\
&= \|z_\delta - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| \\
&= w_{i+1}(\tau) \|z_\delta - y_{i,\tau}\| \\
&+ \sum \{w_{i+1}(t) \|z_\delta - y_{i,t}\| : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
&\leq w_{i+1}(\tau) (\|z_\delta - x_i\| - \epsilon_1 + 2\delta\bar{q}) \\
&+ \sum \{w_{i+1}(t) (\|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q}) : t \in \Omega_{i+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
&\leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q} - \Delta\epsilon_1.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\|z_\delta - x_{i+1}\| \leq \|z_\delta - x_i\| + 2\delta\bar{q} - \Delta\epsilon_1 \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0 \text{ such that } \mu_{i+1} \geq \epsilon_0. \tag{3.403}$$

Assume that there exists

$$i_0 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$$

such that $\mu_{i_0+1} \geq \epsilon_0$. In view of (3.397) and (3.403),

$$2\bar{N}\bar{q}\gamma_0 \geq \Delta\epsilon_1 - 2\delta\bar{q} - 4\delta\bar{q}\bar{N}.$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ the relation above implies that

$$\gamma_0 \geq \Delta \epsilon_1 (2\bar{N}\bar{q})^{-1}.$$

This contradicts (3.400). The contradiction we have reached proves

$$\mu_{i+1} < \epsilon_0 \text{ for all } i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}. \quad (3.404)$$

It follows from (3.7), (3.17), (3.362), (3.363), (3.365), (3.366), and (3.404) that for every $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\epsilon_0 > \mu_{i+1} \geq \beta_{i,t} \geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, C_{t_{j+1}}) \quad (3.405)$$

and there exists

$$\xi_{i,t,j} \in C_{t_{j+1}}$$

such that

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_j^{(i,t)} - \xi_{i,t,j}\| &< \epsilon_0, \\ \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| &\leq \|P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}) - \xi_{i,t,j}\| + \|\xi_{i,t,j} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq 2\|y_j^{(i,t)} - \xi_{i,t,j}\| < 2\epsilon_0, \end{aligned} \quad (3.406)$$

$$\|x_i - y_j^{(i,t)}\| = \|y_0^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| < 2j\epsilon_0 < 2\epsilon_0\bar{q}, \quad (3.407)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_i - y_{i,t}\| &= \|y_0^{(i,t)} - y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} \|y_{j+1}^{(i,t)} - y_j^{(i,t)}\| \leq 2\epsilon_0\bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.408)$$

It follows from (3.11), (3.360), (3.408), and the convexity of the norm that for all $i = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1$

$$\begin{aligned} &\|x_{i+1} - x_i\| \\ &\leq \|x_i - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) y_{i,t}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} w_{i+1}(t) \|y_{i,t} - x_i\| \leq 2\epsilon_0\bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.409)$$

By (3.409), for each pair of integers $i_1, i_2 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$,

$$\|x_{i_1} - x_{i_2}\| \leq 2\bar{q}\bar{N}\epsilon_0. \quad (3.410)$$

Let

$$k \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}, \quad s \in \{1, \dots, m\}. \quad (3.411)$$

In view of (3.353), there exist

$$j \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{j+1} \quad (3.412)$$

such that

$$s \in \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}. \quad (3.413)$$

In view of (3.413), there exists $l \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}$ such that

$$s = t_{l+1}. \quad (3.414)$$

It follows from (3.347), (3.405), (3.407), and (3.410)–(3.412) that

$$\begin{aligned} d(y_l^{(j,t)}, C_s) &\leq \epsilon_0, \\ d(x_j, C_s) &\leq \|x_j - y_l^{(j,t)}\| + d(y_l^{(j,t)}, C_s) \leq \epsilon_0(2\bar{q} + 1), \\ d(x_k, C_s) &\leq \|x_k - x_j\| + d(x_j, C_s) \\ &\leq 2\bar{N}\bar{q}\epsilon_0 + \epsilon_0(2\bar{q} + 1) \leq (\bar{N} + 1)\epsilon_0(2\bar{q} + 1) = \epsilon, \\ d(x_k, C_s) &\leq \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m \end{aligned} \quad (3.415)$$

for every $k \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$ and for all integers $q \geq q_0$. Thus (3.415) holds for all integers $k \geq q_0\bar{N}$. Theorem 3.8 is proved.

3.13 Proof of Theorem 3.9

We may assume that $\epsilon_0 < r_0/2$. Theorem 3.9 is deduced from Theorems 2.9 and 3.8. Let $Y = X$, $\rho(y, z) = \|y - z\|$, $y, z \in X$, \mathfrak{A} be the set of all mappings S defined on the set of natural numbers such that

$$S(i) = P_{\Omega_i, w_i}, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots,$$

where

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfies

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 1$$

and

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}).$$

Set

$$F = \{x \in X : d(x, C_s) \leq \epsilon/4, s = 1, \dots, m\}.$$

Theorem 3.8 implies that property (P6) holds.

Let $Q > 0$ be as guaranteed by property (P6) and

$$\delta = 4^{-1} \epsilon (Q(2\bar{N} + 1))^{-1} (\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}.$$

Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

satisfies for each natural number j

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}),$$

$$(\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}) = (\Omega_i, w_i) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0$$

and that sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$x_0 \in B(0, M),$$

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \delta) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 1.$$

Arguing as in the proof of Theorem 3.6 and using Proposition 2.8 we can show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|x_{i+1} - P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(x_i)\| \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\delta \leq 4^{-1} \epsilon_0 (Q(2\bar{N} + 1))^{-1}.$$

Theorem 2.9, the choice of Q and the relation above imply that for all integers $i \geq Q$,

$$B(x_i, \epsilon/4) \cap F \neq \emptyset$$

for all integers $i \geq Q$. This completes the proof of Theorem 3.9.

Chapter 4

Dynamic String-Maximum Methods in Metric Spaces



In this chapter we study the convergence of dynamic string-maximum methods for solving common fixed point problems in a metric space. Our main goal is to obtain an approximate solution of the problem using perturbed algorithms. We show that the inexact iterative method generates an approximate solution if perturbations are summable.

4.1 Preliminaries

Let (X, d) be a metric space. For each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $E \subset X$ put

$$d(x, E) = \inf\{d(x, y) : y \in E\}.$$

For each $x \in X$ and each $r > 0$ set

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : d(x, y) \leq r\}.$$

Suppose that m is a natural number, $P_i : X \rightarrow X$, $i = 1, \dots, m$ are self-mappings of X and that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$\text{Fix}(P_i) := \{z \in X : P_i(z) = z\} \neq \emptyset. \quad (4.1)$$

We suppose that

$$d(z, x) \geq d(z, P_i(x)) \quad (4.2)$$

for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, every $x \in X$, and every $z \in \text{Fix}(P_i)$. For every $\epsilon > 0$ and every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ put

$$F_\epsilon(P_i) = \{x \in X : d(x, P_i(x)) \leq \epsilon\}, \quad (4.3)$$

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i) = \{y \in X : B(y, \epsilon) \cap F_\epsilon(P_i) \neq \emptyset\}, \quad (4.4)$$

$$F_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m F_\epsilon(P_i) \quad (4.5)$$

and

$$\tilde{F}_\epsilon = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \tilde{F}_\epsilon(P_i) \quad (4.6)$$

A point belonging to the set F is a solution of our common fixed point problem while a point which belongs to the set \tilde{F}_ϵ is its ϵ -approximate solution.

Fix $\theta \in X$. Suppose that $M_* > 1$ and that the following assumption holds:

(A1) for each $\delta > 0$ there exists $z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*)$ such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m.$$

We apply a dynamic string method with variable strings in order to obtain a good approximative solution of the common fixed point problem. Next we describe the dynamic string method with variable strings.

By an index vector, we mean a vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_p)$ such that $t_i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ for all $i = 1, \dots, p$.

For an index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_q)$ set

$$p(t) = q, \quad P[t] = P_{t_q} \cdots P_{t_1}. \quad (4.7)$$

Denote by \mathcal{M} the collection of all finite sets Ω of index vectors. Fix an integer

$$\bar{q} \geq m \quad (4.8)$$

and denote by \mathcal{M}_* the set of all $\Omega \in \mathcal{M}$ such that

$$p(t) \leq \bar{q} \text{ for all } t \in \Omega. \quad (4.9)$$

The dynamic string-maximum method with variable strings can now be described by the following algorithm.

Initialization: select an arbitrary $x_0 \in X$.

Iterative step: given a current iteration vector x_k pick

$$\Omega_{k+1} \in \mathcal{M}_*,$$

calculate

$$P[t](x_k), \quad t \in \Omega_{k+1}$$

and choose

$$x_{k+1} \in \{P[t](x_k) : t \in \Omega_{k+1}\}$$

such that

$$d(x_k, x_{k+1}) \geq d(x_k, P[t](x_k)), \quad t \in \Omega_{k+1}.$$

In this chapter we use the following definitions.

Let $\delta \geq 0$, $x \in X$ and let $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)})$ be an index vector. Define

$A_0(x, t, \delta) = \{(y, \lambda) \in X \times R^1 : \text{there is a sequence } \{y_i\}_{i=0}^{p(t)} \subset X \text{ such that}$

$$y_0 = x \text{ and for all } i = 1, \dots, p(t),$$

$$d(y_i, P_{t_i}(y_{i-1})) \leq \delta,$$

$$y = y_{p(t)},$$

$$\lambda = \max\{d(y_i, y_{i-1}) : i = 1, \dots, p(t)\}\}. \quad (4.10)$$

Let $\delta \geq 0$, $x \in X$ and let $\Omega \in \mathcal{M}_*$. Define

$A(x, \Omega, \delta) = \{(y, \lambda) \in X \times R^1 : \text{there exist}$

$$(y_t, \lambda_t) \in A_0(x, t, \delta), \quad t \in \Omega \text{ such that}$$

$$(y, \lambda) \in \{(y_t, \lambda_t) : t \in \Omega\},$$

$$\lambda \geq \lambda_t, \quad t \in \Omega\}. \quad (4.11)$$

Denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of a set A . Suppose that the sum over empty set is zero.

4.2 The First Problem

We suppose that $\bar{c} \in (0, 1)$ and that for every $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ the inequality

$$d(z, x)^2 \geq d(z, P_i(x))^2 + \bar{c}d(x, P_i(x))^2 \quad (4.12)$$

holds for all $x \in X$ and all $z \in \text{Fix}(P_i)$.

Let \bar{N} be a natural number.

In this chapter we prove the following result which shows that the inexact dynamic string-maximum method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable.

Theorem 4.1 *Let*

$$M > M_*, \epsilon \in (0, 1)$$

and let a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \quad (4.13)$$

Let a natural number n_0 be such that for each integer $i \geq n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(1 + \bar{q})^{-1}. \quad (4.14)$$

Assume that

$$\{\Omega_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (4.15)$$

satisfies for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}), \quad (4.16)$$

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M) \quad (4.17)$$

and that sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfies for each natural number i ,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \Omega_i, \epsilon_i). \quad (4.18)$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \bar{N}(1 + \bar{N})^2(1 + \bar{q})^2 \bar{c}^{-1} \epsilon^{-2} ((4M + \Lambda \bar{q})^2 + \Lambda \bar{q}(6(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 6)). \end{aligned}$$

4.3 Proof of Theorem 3.1

By (A1), for every $\delta > 0$ there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*) \quad (4.19)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (4.20)$$

In view of (4.20), for each $\delta > 0$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fixp}(P_i). \quad (4.21)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (4.18),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, \Omega_{i+1}, \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (4.22)$$

By (4.11) and (4.22), there exist

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (4.23)$$

such that

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in \{(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}, \quad (4.24)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} \geq \alpha_{i,t}, \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1}. \quad (4.25)$$

It follows from (4.10) and (4.23) that for every index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t}, \quad (4.26)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)})) \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (4.27)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, y_j^{(i,t)}) : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (4.28)$$

Let $\delta > 0$. By (4.17) and (4.19),

$$d(z_\delta, x_0) \leq 2M. \quad (4.29)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer,

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}, \quad j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1. \quad (4.30)$$

Relations (4.2), (4.21), and (4.27) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + d(P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}), y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) \\ &\leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}) + d(z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + \epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq \delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + d(z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, y_j^{(i,t)}) \\ &\leq d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) \leq d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}. \quad (4.31)$$

Clearly,

$$\begin{aligned} & d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\ & \geq d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 \\ & \quad + d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 - d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\ & \geq d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 \\ & \quad - d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))(d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})). \end{aligned} \quad (4.32)$$

It follows from (4.12) and (4.21) that

$$\begin{aligned} & d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 \\ & \geq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 \\ & \quad + d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 \\ & \quad + d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 - d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 \\ & \quad \geq \bar{c}d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 \\ & \quad - d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}})(d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, y_j^{(i,t)}) + d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})) \\ & \quad - d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}})(d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))). \end{aligned} \quad (4.33)$$

By (4.2), (4.21), and (4.33),

$$\begin{aligned} & d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 \\ & \geq \bar{c}d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 \\ & \quad - \delta(d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, y_j^{(i,t)}) + d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})) \\ & \quad - \delta(d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))) \\ & \geq \bar{c}d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 - \delta(2d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + \delta) \\ & \quad - \delta(2d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + \delta) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\geq \bar{c}d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 - \delta(2d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + \delta) \\
&\quad - \delta(2d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 3\delta) \\
&\geq \bar{c}d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 - 2\delta(2d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 3\delta).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.34}$$

It follows from (4.27), (4.32), and (4.34) that

$$\begin{aligned}
&d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\
&\geq \bar{c}d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 - 2\delta(2d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 3\delta) \\
&\quad - \epsilon_{i+1}(d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.35}$$

In view of (4.2) and (4.21),

$$\begin{aligned}
d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) &\leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}) + d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) \\
&\leq \delta + d(z_\delta, t_{j+1}, y_j^{(i,t)}) \\
&\leq \delta + d(z_\delta, t_{j+1}, z_\delta) + d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) \\
&\leq 2\delta + d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.36}$$

In view of (4.27), (4.35), and (4.36),

$$\begin{aligned}
&d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\
&\geq \bar{c}d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 - 2\delta(2d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 3\delta) \\
&- \epsilon_{i+1}(d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\geq \bar{c}d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 - 2\delta(2d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 3\delta) \\
&\quad - \epsilon_{i+1}(2d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 4\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.37}$$

It follows from (4.9), (4.26), and (4.31) that for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned}
d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(z_\delta, y_0^{(i,t)}) + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + p(t)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.38}$$

By (4.26) and (4.38),

$$d(z_\delta, y_{i,t}) = d(z_\delta, y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}) \leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (4.39)$$

By (4.24) and (4.39),

$$d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) \leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (4.40)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (4.41)$$

By induction we show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$d(z_\delta, x_i) \leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta i + \left(\sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j\right)\bar{q}. \quad (4.42)$$

In view of (4.29) and (4.41), inequality (4.42) is true for $i = 0$.

Assume that $i \geq 0$ is an integer and that (4.42) holds. By (4.40) and (4.42),

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) &\leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)\bar{q}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore by induction we showed that (4.42) holds for all integers $i \geq 0$.

It follows from (4.38) and (4.42) that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)\bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.43)$$

By (4.13), (4.19), (4.42), and (4.43), for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(\theta, x_i) &\leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(x_i, z_\delta) \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta i + \Lambda\bar{q}, \\ d(\theta, y_j^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(y_j^{(i,t)}, z_\delta) \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) + \Lambda\bar{q}. \end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any $\delta > 0$ we conclude that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(\theta, x_i) \leq 3M + \Lambda \bar{q}, \quad (4.44)$$

$$d(\theta, y_j^{(i,t)}) \leq 3M + \Lambda \bar{q}. \quad (4.45)$$

By (4.19), (4.37), and (4.45), for every $\delta > 0$, every integer $i \geq 0$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} & d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\ & \geq \bar{c} d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 \\ & - 2\delta(2(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 3\delta) - \epsilon_{i+1}(2(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 4\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (4.46)$$

In view of (4.27) and (4.45), for every $\delta > 0$, every integer $i \geq 0$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$, and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} & d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2 \geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\ & - (d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 - d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))^2) \\ & \geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\ & - d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))(d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) + d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))) \\ & \geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\ & - \epsilon_{i+1}(2d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) + d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}))) \\ & \geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 - \epsilon_{i+1}(4(3M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (4.47)$$

It follows from (4.46) and (4.47) that for every $\delta > 0$, every integer $i \geq 0$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} & d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\ & \geq \bar{c} d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 - 2\delta(2(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 3\delta) \\ & - \epsilon_{i+1}(6(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 4\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (4.48)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer and $\delta \in (0, 1)$. By (4.9), (4.26), (4.28), and (4.48), for all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& d(z_\delta, x_i)^2 - d(z_\delta, y_{i,t})^2 \\
&= d(z_\delta, y_0^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)})^2 \\
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} (d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)})^2 - d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2) \\
&\geq \bar{c} \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)})^2 \\
&\quad - 2\delta\bar{q}(2(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 3\delta) \\
&\quad - \epsilon_{i+1}\bar{q}(6(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 4\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\geq \bar{c}\alpha_{i,t}^2 - 2\delta\bar{q}(2(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 3\delta) \\
&\quad - \epsilon_{i+1}\bar{q}(6(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 4\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{4.49}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from (4.24), (4.25), and (4.49) that

$$\begin{aligned}
& d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})^2 \\
&\leq d(z_\delta, x_i)^2 - \bar{c}\lambda_{i+1}^2 \\
&\quad + 2\delta\bar{q}(8M + 2\bar{q}\Lambda + 3\delta) + \epsilon_{i+1}\bar{q}(6(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 4\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{4.50}
\end{aligned}$$

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(1 + \bar{q})^{-1}. \tag{4.51}$$

In view of (4.14) and (4.51), for all integers $i > n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma_0. \tag{4.52}$$

It follows from (4.19), (4.44), and (4.50)–(4.52) that for each integer $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& (4M + \bar{q}\Lambda)^2 \geq d(z_\delta, x_{n_0})^2 \\
&\geq d(z_\delta, x_{n_0})^2 - d(z_\delta, x_n)^2 \\
&= \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (d(z_\delta, x_i)^2 - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})^2)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\geq \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \bar{c}\lambda_{i+1}^2 - \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \epsilon_{i+1}\bar{q}(6(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda) + 4\delta + 2\epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\quad - 2(n - n_0)\delta\bar{q}(8M + 2\bar{q}\Lambda + 3\delta). \end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$, it follows from (4.13), (4.51), and (4.52) that for each integer $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} &(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda)^2 + \bar{q}\Lambda(24M + 6\Lambda\bar{q} + 6) \\ &\quad \geq \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \bar{c}\lambda_{i+1}^2 \\ &\geq \bar{c}\gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, \dots, n-1\} : \lambda_{k+1} \geq \gamma_0\}). \end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for every natural number $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{k+1} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\ &\leq \bar{c}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}[(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda)^2 + \Lambda\bar{q}(24M + 6\bar{q}\Lambda + 6)]. \end{aligned} \quad (4.53)$$

Assume that a natural number i satisfies

$$i \geq n_0, \lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0. \quad (4.54)$$

Let $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$. By (4.25), (4.27), (4.28), and (4.54), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_0 &\geq d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, y_j^{(i,t)}) \\ &\geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) - d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) \\ &\geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) - \epsilon_{i+1}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.55)$$

In view of (4.52), (4.54), and (4.55), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) < 2\gamma_0 \quad (4.56)$$

and

$$y_j^{(i,t)} \in F_{2\gamma_0}(P_{t_{j+1}}). \quad (4.57)$$

Relations (4.9), (4.26), (4.55), and (4.56) imply that for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(x_i, y_j^{(i,t)}) = d(y_0^{(i,t)}, y_j^{(i,t)}) \leq j\gamma_0 \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 \quad (4.58)$$

and if $j < p(t)$, then

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_{t_{j+1}}).$$

Therefore

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_s), \quad s = 1, \dots, p(t). \quad (4.59)$$

By (4.26) and (4.58),

$$d(x_i, y_{i,t}) \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 \text{ for all } t \in \Omega_{i+1}. \quad (4.60)$$

In view of (4.24) and (4.60),

$$d(x_i, x_{i+1}) \leq \gamma_0 \bar{q}. \quad (4.61)$$

Inclusion (4.59) implies that

$$x_i \in \cap \{\tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_s) : s \in \cup_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}\}. \quad (4.62)$$

Let

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}. \quad (4.63)$$

It follows from (4.53) and (4.61)–(4.63) that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq \bar{c}^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2} [(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda)^2 + \Lambda \bar{q} (24M + 6\bar{q}\Lambda + 6)] \quad (4.64)$$

and the following property holds:

(P1) if a natural number $i \geq n_0$ satisfies $\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0$, then

$$d(x_{i+1}, x_i) \leq \gamma_0 \bar{q}, \quad (4.65)$$

$$x_i \in \cap \{\tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_s), \quad s \in \cup_{t \in \Omega_{i+1}} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}\}. \quad (4.66)$$

Set

$$E_1 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [i, i + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \quad (4.67)$$

By (4.64) and (4.67),

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Card}(E_1) &\leq \bar{N} \text{Card}(E_0) \\ &\leq \bar{N} \bar{c}^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2} [(4M + \bar{q}\Lambda)^2 + \Lambda \bar{q} (24M + 6\bar{q}\Lambda + 6)]. \end{aligned} \quad (4.68)$$

Let an integer $j \geq n_0$ satisfy

$$j \notin E_1. \quad (4.69)$$

In view of (4.67) and (4.69),

$$[j, j + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 = \emptyset. \quad (4.70)$$

Property (P1), (4.63), and (4.70) imply that for each $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, $\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0$ and (4.65) and (4.66) hold. It follows from (4.65) which holds for each $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$ that for each pair of integers $i_1, i_2 \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N}\}$,

$$d(x_{i_1}, x_{i_2}) \leq \bar{q}\bar{N}\gamma_0. \quad (4.71)$$

By (4.66) which holds for each $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, (4.16) and (4.71),

$$x_j \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0(\bar{N}+1)}(P_s),$$

$$s \in \bigcup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} \cup \{\{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\} : t = \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\} \in \Omega_{i+1}\} = \{1, \dots, m\}.$$

In view of the relation above and (4.51),

$$x_j \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0(\bar{N}+1)} = \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

for all integers $j \geq n_0$ such that $j \notin E_1$. Together with (4.51) and (4.68) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{j \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_j \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_1) \\ & \leq n_0 + \bar{N}(1 + \bar{N})^2(1 + \bar{q})^2\bar{c}^{-1}\epsilon^{-2}((4M + \Lambda\bar{q})^2 + \Lambda\bar{q}(24M + 6\bar{q}\Lambda) + 6). \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 4.1 is proved.

4.4 The Second Problem

We suppose that the following assumption holds.

(A2) For each $M > 0$ and each $\gamma > 0$ there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(\theta, M) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i)$$

and each $x \in B(\theta, M)$ satisfying $d(x, P_i(x)) \geq \gamma$, the inequality

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \delta$$

is true.

In this chapter we prove the following result which shows that the inexact dynamic string-maximum method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable.

Theorem 4.2 *Let*

$$M \geq M_*, \epsilon \in (0, 1)$$

and let a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \quad (4.72)$$

Then there exists a natural number $Q > 0$ such that for each

$$\{\Omega_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

which satisfies for each natural number j

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_p(t)\})$$

and each pair of sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M)$$

and

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \Omega_i, \epsilon_i), \quad i = 1, 2, \dots$$

the following inequality holds:

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \leq Q.$$

4.5 Proof of Theorem 4.2

By (A1), for every $\delta > 0$ there exists

$$z_\delta \in B(\theta, M_*) \quad (4.73)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i) \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (4.74)$$

In view of (4.74), for each $\delta > 0$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap \text{Fixp}(P_i). \quad (4.75)$$

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (4.76)$$

By (A2), there exists $\gamma \in (0, \gamma_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P2) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda) \cap \text{Fix}(P_i)$$

and each $x \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))$ satisfying $d(x, P_i(x)) \geq \gamma_0/2$, the inequality

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \gamma$$

is true.

In view of (4.72), there exists a natural number n_0 such that

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma/4 \text{ for all integers } i \geq n_0. \quad (4.77)$$

Set

$$Q = n_0 + 8\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda). \quad (4.78)$$

Assume that

$$\{\Omega_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (4.79)$$

satisfies for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}), \quad (4.80)$$

$\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M) \quad (4.81)$$

and

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \Omega_i, \epsilon_i), \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, \quad (4.82)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (4.82),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, \Omega_{i+1}, \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (4.83)$$

By (4.11) and (4.83), there exist

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (4.84)$$

such that

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in \{(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}, \quad (4.85)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} \geq \alpha_{i,t}, \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1}. \quad (4.86)$$

It follows from (4.10) and (4.84) that for every index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t}, \quad (4.87)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)})) \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (4.88)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, y_j^{(i,t)}) : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (4.89)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (4.90)$$

Let $\delta > 0$. By (4.73) and (4.81),

$$d(z_\delta, x_0) \leq 2M. \quad (4.91)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer,

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}, \quad j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1. \quad (4.92)$$

Relations (4.2), (4.75), and (4.88) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + d(P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}), y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) \\ &\leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}) + d(z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + \epsilon_{i+1} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq \delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + d(z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, y_j^{(i,t)}) \\ &\leq d(z_{\delta}, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$d(z_{\delta}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) \leq d(z_{\delta}, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}. \quad (4.93)$$

By (4.9), (4.87), and (4.93), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_{\delta}, y_j^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(z_{\delta}, y_0^{(i,t)}) + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq d(z_{\delta}, x_i) + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq d(z_{\delta}, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (4.94)$$

By (4.87) and (4.94),

$$d(z_{\delta}, y_{i,t}) = d(z_{\delta}, y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}) \leq d(z_{\delta}, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (4.95)$$

In view of (4.85) and (4.95),

$$d(z_{\delta}, x_{i+1}) \leq d(z_{\delta}, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (4.96)$$

By induction we show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$d(z_{\delta}, x_i) \leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta i + \left(\sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j\right)\bar{q}. \quad (4.97)$$

In view of (4.90) and (4.91), inequality (4.97) is true for $i = 0$.

Assume that $i \geq 0$ is an integer and that (4.97) holds. By (4.96) and (4.97),

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_{\delta}, x_{i+1}) &\leq d(z_{\delta}, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)\bar{q}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore by induction we showed that (4.97) holds for all integers $i \geq 0$.

It follows from (4.94) and (4.97) that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_{\delta}, y_j^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(z_{\delta}, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)\bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.98)$$

By (4.72), (4.73), (4.97), and (4.98), for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(\theta, x_i) \leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(x_i, z_\delta) \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta i + \Lambda\bar{q},$$

$$d(\theta, y_j^{(i,t)}) \leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(y_j^{(i,t)}, z_\delta) \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) + \Lambda\bar{q}.$$

Since the relation above holds for any $\delta > 0$ we conclude that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(\theta, x_i) \leq 3M + \Lambda\bar{q}, \quad (4.99)$$

$$d(\theta, y_j^{(i,t)}) \leq 3M + \Lambda\bar{q}. \quad (4.100)$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}, \quad (4.101)$$

$$E_1 = \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0.$$

Let

$$i \in E_0.$$

By (4.85) and (4.101),

$$\lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0 \quad (4.102)$$

and there exists

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

such that

$$x_{i+1} = y_{i,\tau}, \quad \alpha_{i,\tau} = \lambda_{i+1}. \quad (4.103)$$

By (4.89), (4.102), and (4.103), there exists

$$j_0 \in \{0, \dots, p(\tau) - 1\} \quad (4.104)$$

such that

$$d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) = \alpha_{i,\tau} = \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0. \quad (4.105)$$

In view of (4.88) and (4.105),

$$\begin{aligned} & d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})) \\ & \geq d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) - d(P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}), y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}) \\ & \geq \gamma_0 - \epsilon_{i+1}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.106)$$

It follows from (4.77), (4.101), and (4.106) that

$$d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})) \geq \gamma_0 - \epsilon_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0 - \gamma/4 \geq \gamma_0/2. \quad (4.107)$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$. Property (P2), (4.73), (4.75), (4.100), and (4.107) imply that

$$d(P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}), z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) \leq d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) - \gamma. \quad (4.108)$$

By (4.75), (4.77), (4.88), (4.101), and (4.108),

$$\begin{aligned} d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}) & \leq d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) + d(z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}, z_{\delta}) \\ & \leq d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) + \delta \\ & \leq d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})) + d(P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}), z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) + \delta \\ & \leq \epsilon_{i+1} + d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) - \gamma + \delta \\ & \leq \gamma/4 - \gamma + \delta + d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}) + \delta, \\ d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}) & \leq 2\delta - 3\gamma/4 + d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}). \end{aligned} \quad (4.109)$$

By (4.9), (4.87), (4.93), (4.104), and (4.109),

$$\begin{aligned} & d(z_{\delta}, x_i) - d(z_{\delta}, y_{i,\tau}) \\ & = \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tau)-1} [d(z_{\delta}, y_j^{(i,\tau)}) - d(z_{\delta}, y_{j+1}^{(i,\tau)})] \\ & \geq d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}) - d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}) - (p(\tau) - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ & \geq 3\gamma/4 - 2\delta - (\bar{q} - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (4.110)$$

It follows from (4.103) and (4.110) that

$$d(z_{\delta}, x_i) - d(z_{\delta}, x_{i+1}) \geq 3\gamma/4 - 2\delta - (\bar{q} - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \quad (4.111)$$

for each $i \in E_0$. By (4.72), (4.73), (4.96), (4.99), (4.101), and (4.111), for every integer $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& 4M + \Lambda\bar{q} \geq d(z_\delta, x_{n_0}) \\
& \geq d(z_\delta, x_{n_0}) - d(z_\delta, x_n) \\
& = \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})) \\
& = \sum_{i \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1]} (d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})) \\
& + \sum_{i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]} (d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})) \\
& \geq \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1])(3\gamma/4) - 2\bar{q}\delta(n - n_0) - \bar{q} \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i - \bar{q} \sum_{i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]} (2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
& \geq \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1])(3\gamma/4) - 4\bar{q}\delta(n - n_0) - 2\bar{q}\Lambda.
\end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
(3\gamma/4)\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) & \leq 4M + 3\Lambda\bar{q}, \\
\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) & \leq 2\gamma^{-1}(4M + 3\Lambda\bar{q}).
\end{aligned}$$

Since n is any natural number satisfying $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}(4M + 3\Lambda\bar{q}). \quad (4.112)$$

Assume that a natural number i satisfies

$$i \geq n_0, \lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0. \quad (4.113)$$

Let $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$. By (4.77), (4.86), (4.88), (4.89), and (4.113), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\gamma_0 & > \lambda_{i+1} \geq \alpha_{i,t} \geq d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, y_j^{(i,t)}) \\
& \geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) - d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) \\
& \geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) - \epsilon_{i+1},
\end{aligned} \quad (4.114)$$

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) < \gamma_0 + \epsilon_{i+1} < 2\gamma_0 \quad (4.115)$$

and

$$y_j^{(i,t)} \in F_{2\gamma_0}(P_{t_{j+1}}). \quad (4.116)$$

Relations (4.87) and (4.111) imply that for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(x_i, y_j^{(i,t)}) \leq j\gamma_0 \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 \quad (4.117)$$

and if $j < p(t)$, then

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_{t_{j+1}}).$$

Therefore

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0}(P_{t_s}), \quad s = 1, \dots, p(t), \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}. \quad (4.118)$$

By (4.87) and (4.117),

$$d(x_i, y_{i,t}) \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 \text{ for all } t \in \Omega_{i+1}. \quad (4.119)$$

It follows from (4.85) and (4.119) that

$$d(x_{i+1}, x_i) \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0. \quad (4.120)$$

Thus we have shown that the following property holds:

(P3) if a natural number $i \geq n_0$ satisfies $\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0$, then (4.118) and (4.120) hold.

Set

$$E_2 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [i, i + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \quad (4.121)$$

By (4.113) and (4.121),

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Card}(E_2) &\leq \bar{N}\text{Card}(E_0) \\ &\leq 2\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 3\bar{q}\Lambda). \end{aligned} \quad (4.122)$$

Let an integer $j \geq n_0$ satisfy

$$j \notin E_2. \quad (4.123)$$

Property (P3), (4.101), (4.121), and (4.123) imply that

$$[j, j + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 = \emptyset,$$

for all $i = j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1$,

$$\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0$$

and that (4.118) and (4.120) hold. It follows from (4.120) which holds for each $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$ that for each pair of integers $i_1, i_2 \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N}\}$,

$$d(x_{i_1}, x_{i_2}) \leq \bar{q}\bar{N}\gamma_0. \quad (4.124)$$

By (4.80), (4.118) which holds for each $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$ and (4.124),

$$x_j \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0(\bar{N}+1)}(P_s),$$

$$s \in \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} \cup \{\{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\} : t = \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\} \in \Omega_{i+1} = \{1, \dots, m\}\}.$$

In view of the relation above and (4.76),

$$x_j \in \tilde{F}_{(\bar{q}+1)\gamma_0(\bar{N}+1)} = \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

for all integers $j \geq n_0$ such that $j \notin E_2$. Together with (4.78) and (4.122) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{j \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_j \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_2) \\ & \leq n_0 + 2\bar{N}(4M + 3\Lambda\bar{q})\gamma^{-1} \leq Q. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 4.2 is proved.

4.6 The Third Problem

For $i = 1, \dots, m$, set

$$C_i = \text{Fix}(P_i). \quad (4.125)$$

We suppose that the following assumption holds.

(A3) For each $M > 0$ and each $\gamma > 0$ there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each $x \in B(\theta, M)$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \gamma$ and each

$$z \in B(\theta, M) \cap C_i$$

the inequality

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \delta$$

is true.

In this chapter we prove the following result which shows that the inexact dynamic string-maximum method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable.

Theorem 4.3 *Let*

$$M > M_*, \epsilon \in (0, 1)$$

and let a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \quad (4.126)$$

Then there exists a number $Q > 0$ such that for each

$$\{\Omega_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

which satisfies for each natural number j

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_p(t)\})$$

and each pair of sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty)$ which satisfies

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M)$$

and

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \Omega_i, \epsilon_i), \quad i = 1, 2, \dots,$$

the following inequality holds:

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} > \epsilon\}) \leq Q.$$

4.7 Proof of Theorem 4.3

By (A1), for every $\delta > 0$ there exists

$$z_{\delta} \in B(\theta, M_*) \quad (4.127)$$

such that

$$B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap C_i \neq \emptyset, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (4.128)$$

In view of (4.128), for each $\delta > 0$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ there exists

$$z_{\delta,i} \in B(z_\delta, \delta) \cap C_i. \quad (4.129)$$

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(3\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (4.130)$$

By (A3), there exists $\gamma_1 \in (0, \gamma_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P4) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda) \cap C_i$$

and each $x \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \gamma_0$, the inequality

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \gamma_1/4$$

is true.

By (A3), there exists $\gamma \in (0, \gamma_1)$ such that the following property holds:

(P5) for each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, each

$$z \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda) \cap C_i$$

and each $x \in B(\theta, 3M + 1 + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))$ satisfying $d(x, C_i) \geq \gamma_1/4$, the inequality

$$d(P_i(x), z) \leq d(x, z) - \gamma$$

is true.

In view of (4.126), there exists a natural number n_0 such that

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma/4 \text{ for all integers } i \geq n_0. \quad (4.131)$$

Set

$$Q = n_0 + 8\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda). \quad (4.132)$$

Assume that

$$\{\Omega_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (4.133)$$

satisfies for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \bigcup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\bigcup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}), \quad (4.134)$$

$\{x_i\}_{i=0}^\infty \subset X$ and $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$x_0 \in B(\theta, M) \quad (4.135)$$

and

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \Omega_i, \epsilon_i), \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, \quad (4.136)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (4.136),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, \Omega_{i+1}, \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (4.137)$$

By (4.11) and (4.137), there exist

$$(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) \in A_0(x_i, t, \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1} \quad (4.138)$$

such that

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in \{(y_{i,t}, \alpha_{i,t}) : t \in \Omega_{i+1}\}, \quad (4.139)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} \geq \alpha_{i,t}, \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1}. \quad (4.140)$$

It follows from (4.10) and (4.138) that for every index vector

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

there exists a finite sequence $\{y_j^{(i,t)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_0^{(i,t)} = x_i, \quad y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)} = y_{i,t}, \quad (4.141)$$

for every integer $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_j}(y_{j-1}^{(i,t)})) \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (4.142)$$

$$\alpha_{i,t} = \max\{d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, y_j^{(i,t)}) : j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}. \quad (4.143)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (4.144)$$

Let $\delta > 0$. By (4.127) and (4.135),

$$d(z_\delta, x_0) \leq 2M. \quad (4.145)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer,

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}, \quad j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1. \quad (4.146)$$

Relations (4.2), (4.129), and (4.142) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(z_\delta, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + d(P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}), y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) \\ &\leq d(z_\delta, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}) + d(z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) + \epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq \delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + \delta(z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}, y_j^{(i,t)}) \\ &\leq d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$d(z_\delta, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) \leq d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) + 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}. \quad (4.147)$$

By (4.9), (4.141), and (4.147), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(z_\delta, y_0^{(i,t)}) + j(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (4.148)$$

By (4.141) and (4.148),

$$d(z_\delta, y_{i,t}) = d(z_\delta, y_{p(t)}^{(i,t)}) \leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (4.149)$$

By (4.139) and (4.149),

$$d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) \leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (4.150)$$

By induction we show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$d(z_\delta, x_i) \leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta i + \left(\sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j\right)\bar{q}. \quad (4.151)$$

In view of (4.144) and (4.145), inequality (4.151) is true for $i = 0$.

Assume that $i \geq 0$ is an integer and that (4.151) holds. By (4.150) and (4.151),

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) &\leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)\bar{q}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore by induction we showed that (4.151) holds for all integers $i \geq 0$.

It follows from (4.149) and (4.151) that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(z_\delta, y_j^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(z_\delta, x_i) + \bar{q}(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\leq 2M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)\bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.152)$$

By (4.126), (4.127), (4.151), and (4.152), for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(\theta, x_i) &\leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(x_i, z_\delta) \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta i + \Lambda\bar{q}, \\ d(\theta, y_j^{(i,t)}) &\leq d(\theta, z_\delta) + d(y_j^{(i,t)}, z_\delta) \leq 3M + 2\bar{q}\delta(i+1) + \Lambda\bar{q}. \end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any $\delta > 0$ we conclude that for all integers $i \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(\theta, x_i) \leq 3M + \Lambda\bar{q}, \quad (4.153)$$

$$d(\theta, y_j^{(i,t)}) \leq 3M + \Lambda\bar{q}. \quad (4.154)$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_1\}, \quad (4.155)$$

$$E_1 = \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} \setminus E_0.$$

Fix $\delta \in (0, 1)$. We show that

$$d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1}) \geq (3/4)\gamma - \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1} - 2\bar{q}\delta.$$

Let

$$i \in E_0.$$

By (4.139) and (4.155),

$$\lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_1 \quad (4.156)$$

and there exists

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$$

such that

$$x_{i+1} = y_{i,\tau}, \quad \lambda_{i+1} = \alpha_{i,\tau}. \quad (4.157)$$

By (4.143), (4.156), and (4.157), there exists

$$j_0 \in \{1, \dots, p(\tau) - 1\} \quad (4.158)$$

such that

$$d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) = \alpha_{i,\tau} = \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_1. \quad (4.159)$$

We show that

$$d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, C_{\tau_{j_0+1}}) \geq \gamma_1/4.$$

There exists

$$\xi \in C_{\tau_{j_0+1}} \quad (4.160)$$

such that

$$d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, \xi) \leq d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, C_{\tau_{j_0+1}}) + \delta. \quad (4.161)$$

By (4.2), (4.142), (4.158), and (4.160),

$$\begin{aligned} d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, \xi) &\leq d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})) + d(P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}), \xi) \\ &\leq \epsilon_{i+1} + d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, \xi). \end{aligned} \quad (4.162)$$

In view of (4.161) and (4.162),

$$\begin{aligned} d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) &\leq d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, \xi) + d(\xi, y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}) \\ &\leq \epsilon_{i+1} + 2d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, \xi) \\ &\leq \epsilon_{i+1} + 2d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, C_{\tau_{j_0+1}}) + 2\delta. \end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any positive number from the interval $(0, 1)$ it follows from (4.131), (4.155), and (4.159) that

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma/4 + 2d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, C_{\tau_{j_0+1}}) &\geq d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}) \geq \gamma_1, \\ d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, C_{\tau_{j_0+1}}) &\geq \gamma_1/4. \end{aligned} \quad (4.163)$$

Property (P5), (4.127), (4.129), (4.154), (4.158), and (4.163) imply that

$$d(P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}), z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) \leq d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) - \gamma. \quad (4.164)$$

By (4.129), (4.142), and (4.164),

$$\begin{aligned} &d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}) \\ &\leq d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)})) + d(P_{\tau_{j_0+1}}(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}), z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) + d(z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}, z_{\delta}) \\ &\leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \delta + d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta, \tau_{j_0+1}}) - \gamma \\ &\leq 2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1} + d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}) - \gamma. \end{aligned} \quad (4.165)$$

It follows from (4.9), (4.131), (4.141), (4.155), (4.157), (4.158), and (4.165) that

$$\begin{aligned} &d(z_{\delta}, x_i) - d(z_{\delta}, x_{i+1}) \\ &= d(z_{\delta}, x_i) - d(z_{\delta}, y_{i,\tau}) \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{\tau-1} [d(z_{\delta}, y_j^{(i,\tau)}) - d(z_{\delta}, y_{j+1}^{(i,\tau)})] \\ &\geq d(y_{j_0}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}) - d(y_{j_0+1}^{(i,\tau)}, z_{\delta}) - (p(\tau) - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\geq \gamma - \epsilon_{i+1} - 2\delta - (p(\tau) - 1)(2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ &\geq 3\gamma/4 - 2\delta\bar{q} - \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have shown that

$$d(z_{\delta}, x_i) - d(z_{\delta}, x_{i+1}) \geq 3\gamma/4 - 2\delta\bar{q} - \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1} \quad (4.166)$$

for all $i \in E_0$.

By (4.50), (4.126), (4.127), (4.153), (4.155), and (4.166), for every integer $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} (4M + \Lambda\bar{q}) &\geq d(z_{\delta}, x_{n_0}) \\ &\geq d(z_{\delta}, x_{n_0}) - d(z_{\delta}, x_n) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})) \\
&= \sum_{i \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1]} (d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})) \\
&\quad + \sum_{i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]} (d(z_\delta, x_i) - d(z_\delta, x_{i+1})) \\
&\geq \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1])(3\gamma/4) - 2\bar{q}\delta(n - n_0) \\
&\quad - \bar{q} \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i - \bar{q} \sum_{i \in E_1 \cap [0, n-1]} (2\delta + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\geq \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1])(3\gamma/4) - 4\bar{q}\delta(n - n_0) - 2\bar{q}\Lambda.
\end{aligned}$$

Since δ is any element of the interval $(0, 1)$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
(3\gamma/4)\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) &\leq 4M + 3\Lambda\bar{q}, \\
\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) &\leq 2\gamma^{-1}(4M + 3\Lambda\bar{q}).
\end{aligned}$$

Since n is any natural number satisfying $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq 2\gamma^{-1}(4M + 3\Lambda\bar{q}). \quad (4.167)$$

Let $\delta \in (0, 1)$. Assume that an integer i satisfies

$$i \geq n_0, \quad \lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_1.$$

Let $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$. By the relation above, (4.131), (4.140), (4.142), (4.143), and (4.168), for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\gamma_1 &> \lambda_{i+1} \geq \alpha_{i,t} \geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}) \\
&\geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) - d(y_{j+1}^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) \\
&\geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) - \epsilon_{i+1},
\end{aligned} \quad (4.168)$$

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) \leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \gamma_1 < 2\gamma_1. \quad (4.169)$$

Let $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}$. We show that

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, C_{t_{j+1}}) < \gamma_0.$$

Assume the contrary. Then

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, C_{t_{j+1}}) \geq \gamma_0. \quad (4.170)$$

In view of (4.127), (4.129), (4.154), and (4.170),

$$d(P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}), z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}) \leq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}) - 4\gamma_1. \quad (4.171)$$

By (4.169) and (4.171),

$$\begin{aligned} 2\gamma_1 &> d(y_j^{(i,t)}, P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)})) \\ &\geq d(y_j^{(i,t)}, z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}) - d(P_{t_{j+1}}(y_j^{(i,t)}), z_{\delta, t_{j+1}}) \geq 4\gamma_1, \end{aligned}$$

a contradiction. The contradiction we have reached proves that

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, C_{t_{j+1}}) < \gamma_0, \quad j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1. \quad (4.172)$$

It follows from (4.9), (4.141), and (4.168) that for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d(y_j^{(i,t)}, x_i) \leq j\gamma_1 \leq \bar{q}\gamma_1. \quad (4.173)$$

Relations (4.172) and (4.173) imply that for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$d(x_i, C_{t_{j+1}}) < \bar{q}\gamma_1 + \gamma_0. \quad (4.174)$$

In view of (4.174),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_i, C_s) &< \bar{q}\gamma_1 + \gamma_0 \\ \text{for all } s &\in \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\} \text{ and all } (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.175)$$

By (4.139), (4.141), and (4.173),

$$d(x_i, x_{i+1}) \leq \bar{q}\gamma_1. \quad (4.176)$$

Thus we have shown that the following property holds:

(P6) for each integer $i \geq n_0$ satisfying $\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_1$ inequalities (4.175) and (4.176) hold.

Set

$$E_2 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [i, i + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \quad (4.177)$$

By (4.167) and (4.177),

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Card}(E_2) &\leq \bar{N}\text{Card}(E_0) \\ &\leq 2\bar{N}\gamma^{-1}(4M + 3\bar{q}\Lambda). \end{aligned} \quad (4.178)$$

Let an integer $j \geq n_0$ satisfy

$$j \notin E_2. \quad (4.179)$$

Property (P6), (4.155), (4.177), and (4.179) imply that

$$[j, j + \bar{N} - 1] \cap E_0 = \emptyset,$$

for each $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$,

$$\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_1$$

and that (4.175) and (4.176) hold. In view of (4.176), holding for all $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, we have that for all for each pair of integers $i_1, i_2 \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$,

$$d(x_{i_1}, x_{i_2}) \leq \bar{q}\bar{N}\gamma_1. \quad (4.180)$$

By (4.175), holding for all $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, and (4.180),

$$d(x_i, C_s) < \bar{q}\gamma_1(\bar{N} + 1) + \gamma_0 \quad (4.181)$$

for all $i \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1}$ and all $s \in \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}$. It follows from (4.130), (4.134), and (4.181) that

$$d(x_i, C_s) < (\bar{q} + 1)\gamma_0(\bar{N} + 1) \leq \epsilon$$

for all $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ and all integers $j \geq n_0$ satisfying $j \notin E_2$. Together with (4.178) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{Card}(\{j \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d(x_j, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} \geq \epsilon\}) \\ &\leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_2) \\ &\leq n_0 + 2\gamma^{-1}\bar{N}(4M + 3\Lambda\bar{q}) \leq Q. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 4.3 is proved.

Chapter 5

Abstract Version of CARP Algorithm



In this chapter we study the convergence of an abstract version of the algorithm which is called in the literature as component-averaged row projections or CARP. This algorithm was introduced for solving a convex feasibility problem in a finite-dimensional space, when a given collection of sets is divided into blocks in such a manner that all sets belonging to every block are subsets of a vector subspace associated with the block. All the blocks are processed in parallel and the algorithm operates in vector subspaces of the whole vector space. This method becomes efficient, in particular, when the dimensions of the subspaces are essentially smaller than the dimension of the whole space. In the chapter we study CARP for problems in a normed space, which is not necessarily finite-dimensional. Our main goal is to obtain an approximate solution of the problem using perturbed algorithms. We show that the inexact dynamic string-averaging algorithm generates an approximate solution if perturbations are summable. We also show that if the mappings are nonexpansive and the perturbations are sufficiently small, then the inexact dynamic string-averaging algorithm produces approximate solutions.

5.1 Preliminaries and Main Results

In [68] D. Gordon and R. Gordon studied a convex feasibility problem in a finite-dimensional space and introduced an algorithm which is called in the literature as component-averaged row projections or CARP. According to CARP, a given collection of sets is divided into blocks in such a manner that all sets belonging to every block are subsets of a vector subspace associated with the block. Here we study CARP for problems in a normed space, which is not necessarily finite-dimensional.

Let $(Z, \|\cdot\|)$ be a normed space. For each $x \in Z$ and each $r > 0$ set

$$B_Z(x, r) = \{y \in Z : \|x - y\| \leq r\}.$$

For each $x \in Z$ and each nonempty set $D \subset Z$ put

$$d_Z(x, D) = \inf\{\|x - y\| : y \in D\}.$$

Let $(Y_i, \|\cdot\|)$, $i = 1, \dots, p$ be normed spaces. The vector space

$$Y_1 \times \dots \times Y_p = \prod_{i=1}^p Y_i$$

is equipped with the norm

$$\|y\| = \|(y_1, \dots, y_p)\| = \left(\sum_{i=1}^p \|y_i\|^2\right)^{1/2}, \quad y = (y_1, \dots, y_p) \in \prod_{i=1}^p Y_i.$$

Suppose that $(X_i, \|\cdot\|)$, $i = 1, \dots, l$ are normed spaces and

$$X = \prod_{i=1}^l X_i.$$

Let m be a natural number,

$$C_i \subset X, \quad i = 1, \dots, m$$

be nonempty closed subsets of X and let there exist a finite set \mathcal{E} of index vectors $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_p)$ such that

$$\tau_i \in \{1, \dots, m\} \text{ for each } i \in \{1, \dots, p\}, \quad (5.1)$$

$$\tau_{i_1} < \tau_{i_2} \text{ for each pair } i_1, i_2 \in \{1, \dots, p\} \text{ such that } i_1 < i_2, \quad (5.2)$$

$$\cup\{\{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_p\} : (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_p) \in \mathcal{E}\} = \{1, \dots, m\}. \quad (5.3)$$

For each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_q) \in \mathcal{E}$ set

$$p(\tau) = q. \quad (5.4)$$

Let $j \in \{1, \dots, l\}$. Denote by \widehat{X}_j the set of all $x = (x_1, \dots, x_l) \in X$ such that $x_i = 0$ for all $i \in \{1, \dots, l\} \setminus \{j\}$. Clearly, \widehat{X}_j is a vector subspace of X and it is equipped with the norm induced by the norm of X . Evidently, X_j and \widehat{X}_j are isometric in a natural way.

Let $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$. We suppose that there exists an index vector $\widehat{\tau} = (\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\widehat{\tau})})$ such that

$$\widehat{\tau}_i \in \{1, \dots, l\}, \quad i \in \{1, \dots, p(\widehat{\tau})\}, \quad (5.5)$$

$$\widehat{\tau}_{i_1} < \widehat{\tau}_{i_2} \text{ for each pair } i_1, i_2 \in \{1, \dots, p(\widehat{\tau})\} \text{ such that } i_1 < i_2 \quad (5.6)$$

and that for each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$ there exists a closed set

$$C_{\tau,s} \subset \sum \{\widehat{X}_i : i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\widehat{\tau})}\}\} \quad (5.7)$$

such that

$$C_s = C_{\tau,s} + \sum \{\widehat{X}_i : i \in \{1, \dots, l\} \setminus \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\widehat{\tau})}\}\}. \quad (5.8)$$

For each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_p) \in \mathcal{E}$ set

$$\widehat{X}_\tau = \sum \{\widehat{X}_i : i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\widehat{\tau})}\}\}. \quad (5.9)$$

We suppose that

$$\cup \{\{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\widehat{\tau})}\} : \tau \in \mathcal{E}\} = \{1, \dots, l\} \quad (5.10)$$

and that for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$ there exists a mapping

$$P_{\tau,s} : \widehat{X}_\tau \rightarrow \widehat{X}_\tau \quad (5.11)$$

such that

$$P_{\tau,s}(z) = z \text{ for all } z \in C_{\tau,s}, \quad (5.12)$$

$$\|z - x\| \geq \|z - P_{\tau,s}(x)\| \quad (5.13)$$

for all $z \in C_{\tau,s}$ and all $x \in \widehat{X}_\tau$.

We consider index vectors $t = (t_1, \dots, t_p)$ such that $t_i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. For each index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_q)$ set

$$p(t) = q. \quad (5.14)$$

Let $\bar{c} \in (0, 1)$. In this chapter we use the following assumptions.

(A1) For each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_p) \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_p\}$,

$$P_{\tau,s}(\widehat{X}_\tau) = C_{\tau,s}, \quad (5.15)$$

$$\|z - x\|^2 \geq \|z - P_{\tau,s}(x)\|^2 + \bar{c}\|x - P_{\tau,s}(x)\|^2 \quad (5.16)$$

for all $z \in C_{\tau,s}$ and all $x \in \widehat{X}_\tau$.

(A2) For each $\Lambda > 0$ and each $\lambda > 0$ there exists $\gamma > 0$ such that for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$, each $z \in C_{\tau,s}$ satisfying $\|z\| \leq \Lambda$ and each $x \in \widehat{X}_\tau$ satisfying

$$\|x\| \leq \Lambda, \quad d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(x, C_{\tau,s}) \geq \lambda$$

the inequality

$$\|z - P_{\tau,s}(x)\| \leq \|z - x\| - \gamma$$

holds.

Let $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_p) \in \mathcal{E}$. Consider a mapping $\pi_\tau : X \rightarrow \widehat{X}_\tau$ such that for each $x = (x_1, \dots, x_l) \in X$,

$$\pi_\tau(x) = (\pi_{\tau,1}(x), \dots, \pi_{\tau,l}(x)),$$

where for each $i \in \{1, \dots, l\}$,

$$\pi_{\tau,i}(x) = x_i \text{ if } i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\widehat{\tau})}\} \quad (5.17)$$

and

$$\pi_{\tau,i}(x) = 0 \text{ if } i \notin \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\widehat{\tau})}\}. \quad (5.18)$$

We suppose that

$$C := \bigcap_{s=1}^m C_s \neq \emptyset.$$

Denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of a set A . Suppose that the sum over empty set is zero.

For each $i \in \{1, \dots, l\}$ set

$$m_i = \text{Card}(\{\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E} : i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\widehat{\tau})}\}\}). \quad (5.19)$$

We consider linear operators

$$B_1 : X \rightarrow X, \quad B_2 : X \rightarrow X$$

such that for each $i \in \{1, \dots, l\}$ and each $x \in \widehat{X}_i$,

$$B_1(x) = m_i^{-1}x, \quad B_2(x) = m_i^{1/2}x. \quad (5.20)$$

Fix an integer

$$\bar{q} \geq m \text{ and } \Delta \in (0, m^{-1}). \quad (5.21)$$

Let $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$ and let an index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)})$ be such that

$$t_i \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}, \quad i = 1, \dots, p(t).$$

Set

$$P[t] = P_{\tau, t_{p(t)}} \cdots P_{\tau, t_1}. \quad (5.22)$$

By (5.12), (5.13), and (5.22), for each $x \in \cap\{C_{\tau, s} : s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}\}$,

$$P[t](x) = x \quad (5.23)$$

and for each $z \in \cap\{C_{\tau, s} : s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}\}$, each $x \in \widehat{X}_\tau$,

$$\|P[t](x) - P[t](z)\| = \|P[t](x) - z\| \leq \|x - z\|. \quad (5.24)$$

Denote by \mathcal{M}_τ the collection of all pairs (Ω, w) , where Ω is a finite set of index vectors $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)})$ such that

$$t_i \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}, \quad i = 1, \dots, p(t), \quad (5.25)$$

$$\cup\{(t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) : t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega\} = \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}, \quad (5.26)$$

$$p(t) \leq \bar{q}, \quad t \in \Omega, \quad (5.27)$$

$$w : \Omega \rightarrow (0, \infty) \text{ satisfies } \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t) = 1, \quad (5.28)$$

$$w(t) \geq \Delta, \quad t \in \Omega. \quad (5.29)$$

Let $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau$. Define

$$P_{\Omega, w}(x) = \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t) P[t](x), \quad x \in \widehat{X}_\tau. \quad (5.30)$$

By (5.23), (5.24), (5.28), (5.30), and the convexity of the norm, for each $z \in \cap\{C_{\tau, s} : s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}\}$ and each $x \in \widehat{X}_\tau$,

$$P_{\Omega, w}(z) = z, \quad (5.31)$$

$$\|P_{\Omega, w}(z) - P_{\Omega, w}(x)\| = \|z - P_{\Omega, w}(x)\| \leq \|z - x\|. \quad (5.32)$$

The dynamic string-averaging method with variable strings and variable weights can now be described by the following algorithm. Initialization: select an arbitrary $x_0 \in X$.

Iterative step: given a current iteration vector x_k pick

$$(\Omega_{\tau,k+1}, w_{\tau,k+1}) \in \mathcal{M}_{\tau}, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}$$

and calculate the next iteration vector x_{k+1} by

$$x_{k+1} = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} (P_{\Omega_{\tau,k+1}, w_{\tau,k+1}}(\pi_{\tau}(x_k)))\right).$$

In order to state the main results of this chapter we need the following definitions.

Let $\delta \geq 0$, $x \in \widehat{X}_{\tau}$, $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, and $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)})$ be an index vector such that

$$t_i \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}, \quad i = 1, \dots, p(t).$$

Define

$$\begin{aligned} A_{\tau,0}(x, t, \delta) &= \{(y, \lambda) \in \widehat{X}_{\tau} \times R^1 : \\ &\text{there is a sequence } \{y_i\}_{i=0}^{p(t)} \subset \widehat{X}_{\tau} \text{ such that} \\ &y_0 = \pi_{\tau}(x) = x \text{ and for all } i = 1, \dots, p(t), \\ &\|y_i - P_{\tau,t_i}(y_{i-1})\| \leq \delta, \\ &y = y_{p(t)}, \\ &\lambda = \max\{\|y_i - y_{i-1}\| : i = 1, \dots, p(t)\}\}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.33)$$

Let $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, $x \in \widehat{X}_{\tau}$, $\delta \geq 0$ and let $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}_{\tau}$. Define

$$\begin{aligned} A_{\tau}(x, (\Omega, w), \delta) &= \{(y, \lambda) \in \widehat{X}_{\tau} \times R^1 : \text{there exist} \\ &(y_t, \lambda_t) \in A_{\tau,0}(x, t, \delta), \quad t \in \Omega \text{ such that} \\ &\|y - \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t)y_t\| \leq \delta, \quad \lambda = \max\{\lambda_t : t \in \Omega\}\}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.34)$$

Let $x \in X$, $\delta \geq 0$, $(\Omega_{\tau}, w_{\tau}) \in \mathcal{M}_{\tau}$, $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$. Define

$$\begin{aligned} A(x, \{(\Omega_{\tau}, w_{\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \delta) &= \{(y, \lambda) \in X \times R^1 : \text{there exist} \\ &(y_{\tau}, \lambda_{\tau}) \in A_{\tau}(\pi_{\tau}(x), (\Omega_{\tau}, w_{\tau}), \delta), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E} \text{ such that} \\ &\|y - B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{\tau}\right)\| \leq \delta, \quad \lambda = \max\{\lambda_{\tau} : \tau \in \mathcal{E}\}\}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.35)$$

Set

$$m_0 = \max\{m_i : i = 1, \dots, l\}. \quad (5.36)$$

In this chapter we prove Theorems 5.1–5.6. In Theorems 5.1–5.3 we assume that (A1) holds. Theorem 5.1 shows that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable, Theorem 5.2 establishes that the exact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions, and Theorem 5.3 demonstrates that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

In Theorems 5.4–5.6 we assume that (A2) holds. Theorem 5.4 shows that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable, Theorem 5.5 establishes that the exact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions, and Theorem 5.6 demonstrates that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

Theorem 5.1 *Suppose that (A1) holds. Let $M > 0$ satisfy*

$$B_X(0, M) \cap C \neq \emptyset, \quad (5.37)$$

$\epsilon > 0$, a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty \quad (5.38)$$

and let

$$\tilde{M} = 8Mm_0^{1/2} + 4\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + 2M. \quad (5.39)$$

Let a natural number n_0 be such that for each integer $i > n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < \epsilon(2 + \bar{q})^{-1}. \quad (5.40)$$

Assume that for all natural numbers i ,

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad (5.41)$$

$$x_0 \in B_X(0, M), \quad (5.42)$$

$\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ and that for each natural number i ,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \{(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \epsilon_i). \quad (5.43)$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d_X(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} > \epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \bar{c}^{-1} \Delta^{-1} \epsilon^{-2} (\bar{q} + 2)^2 [(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0)^2) \\ & \quad + \Lambda(2\bar{q}(\tilde{M} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0^{1/2}(\tilde{M} + m_0^{1/2}))]. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 5.2 Suppose that (A1) holds and that for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$,

$$\|P_{\tau,s}(x_1) - P_{\tau,s}(x_2)\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\| \quad (5.44)$$

for all $x_1, x_2 \in \widehat{X}_\tau$. Let $M > 0$ satisfy

$$B_X(0, M) \cap C \neq \emptyset, \quad (5.45)$$

\bar{N} be a natural number and $\epsilon \in (0, 1)$. Assume that for all natural numbers i ,

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad (5.46)$$

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) = (\Omega_{i+\bar{N},\tau}, w_{i+\bar{N},\tau}), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad (5.47)$$

$$x_0 \in B_X(0, M) \quad (5.48)$$

and that sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \{(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, 0). \quad (5.49)$$

Then for each integer

$$i \geq \bar{N}(4M^2 m_0 \bar{c}^{-1} \Delta^{-3} \epsilon^{-4} (\bar{q} + 1)^4 (4Mm_0 \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{N} \bar{q})^2 + 1)$$

the following relation holds:

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m.$$

Theorem 5.3 Suppose that (A1) holds and that for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$,

$$\|P_{\tau,s}(x_1) - P_{\tau,s}(x_2)\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\| \quad (5.50)$$

for all $x_1, x_2 \in \widehat{X}_\tau$. Let

$$C \neq \emptyset, \quad (5.51)$$

$M_0 > 0$, $r_0 \in (0, 1)$ satisfy

$$\{x \in X : d_X(x, C_s) \leq r_0, s = 1, \dots, m\} \subset B_X(0, M_0), \quad (5.52)$$

\bar{N} be a natural number, $\epsilon_0 \in (0, 1)$,

$$Q = 4^5 \bar{N} M_0^2 m_0 \bar{c}^{-1} \epsilon_0^{-2} (\bar{q} + 1)^4 \Delta^{-3} (4M_0 m_0 \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{N} \bar{q})^2 + 1, \quad (5.53)$$

$$\delta = 4^{-1} \epsilon_0 Q^{-1} (2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1} m_0^{-1/2} (\bar{q} + 1)^{-1} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{-1}. \quad (5.54)$$

Assume that for all natural numbers i ,

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad (5.55)$$

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) = (\Omega_{i+\bar{N},\tau}, w_{i+\bar{N},\tau}), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad (5.56)$$

$$x_0 \in B_X(0, M) \quad (5.57)$$

and that sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \{(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \delta). \quad (5.58)$$

Then for each integer $i \geq Q$,

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m.$$

Theorem 5.4 Suppose that (A2) holds. Let $M > 0$ satisfy

$$B_X(0, M) \cap C \neq \emptyset, \quad (5.59)$$

$\epsilon \in (0, 1)$ and let a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \quad (5.60)$$

Then there exists a number $Q > 0$ such that for each

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots,$$

each

$$x_0 \in B_X(0, M),$$

each $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$ and each $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfying for each natural number i ,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \{(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \epsilon_i)$$

the inequality

$$\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d_X(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} > \epsilon\}) \leq Q$$

holds.

Theorem 5.5 Suppose that (A2) holds and that for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$,

$$\|P_{\tau,s}(x_1) - P_{\tau,s}(x_2)\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\| \quad (5.61)$$

for all $x_1, x_2 \in \widehat{X}_\tau$. Let $M > 0$ satisfy

$$B_X(0, M) \cap C \neq \emptyset, \quad (5.62)$$

\bar{N} be a natural number and $\epsilon \in (0, 1)$. Then there exists a number $Q > 0$ such that for each

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots$$

satisfying for all integers $i \geq 1$,

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) = (\Omega_{i+\bar{N},\tau}, w_{i+\bar{N},\tau}), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E},$$

each

$$x_0 \in B_X(0, M),$$

each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$ and each sequence $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfying for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \{(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, 0)$$

the inequalities

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m$$

hold for all integers $i \geq Q$.

Theorem 5.6 Suppose that (A2) holds and that for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$,

$$\|P_{\tau,s}(x_1) - P_{\tau,s}(x_2)\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\| \quad (5.63)$$

for all $x_1, x_2 \in \widehat{X}_\tau$. Let

$$C \neq \emptyset, \quad (5.64)$$

$M_0 > 0$, $r_0 \in (0, 1)$ satisfy

$$\{x \in X : d_X(x, C_s) \leq r_0, s = 1, \dots, m\} \subset B_X(0, M_0), \quad (5.65)$$

\bar{N} be a natural number, $\epsilon_0 \in (0, r_0)$. Then there exist $Q, \delta > 0$ such that for each

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots$$

satisfying for all integers $i \geq 1$,

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) = (\Omega_{i+\bar{N},\tau}, w_{i+\bar{N},\tau}), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E},$$

each

$$x_0 \in B_X(0, M),$$

each sequence $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$ and each sequence $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfying for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \{(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \delta)$$

the inequalities

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m$$

holds for all integers $i \geq Q$.

5.2 Auxiliary Results

Lemma 5.7 (Lemma 7.5 of [124]) *Let $z, x \in X$. Then*

$$\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_\tau(z) - \pi_\tau(x)\|^2 = \|B_2(z - x)\|^2.$$

Proof Let

$$z = (z_1, \dots, z_l), \quad x = (x_1, \dots, x_l)$$

and

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}.$$

By the definition of π_τ (see (5.17), (5.18)),

$$\|\pi_\tau(z) - \pi_\tau(x)\|^2 = \sum \{\|z_i - x_i\|^2 : i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\tau)}\}\}. \quad (5.66)$$

In view of (5.19), (5.20), and (5.66),

$$\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_{\tau}(z) - \pi_{\tau}(x)\|^2 = \sum_{i=1}^l \|z_i - x_i\|^2 m_i = \|B_2(z - x)\|^2.$$

Lemma 5.7 is proved. \square

Lemma 5.8 (Lemma 7.6 of [124]) *Let $z \in X$, $x_{\tau} \in \widehat{X}_{\tau}$, $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$,*

$$x = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} x_{\tau}\right). \quad (5.67)$$

Then

$$\|B_2(z - x)\|^2 \leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_{\tau}(z) - x_{\tau}\|^2.$$

Proof Let

$$z = (z_1, \dots, z_l), \quad x_{\tau} = (x_{\tau,1}, \dots, x_{\tau,l}), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}$$

and

$$x = (x_1, \dots, x_l).$$

In view of (5.20) and (5.67), for each $i \in \{1, \dots, l\}$,

$$x_i = m_i^{-1} \left(\sum \{x_{\tau,i} : \tau \in \mathcal{E}, i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_p(\widehat{\tau})\}\} \right). \quad (5.68)$$

By (5.19), (5.68), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|^2$, for each $i \in \{1, \dots, l\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_i - x_i\|^2 &= \|z_i - m_i^{-1} \left(\sum \{x_{\tau,i} : \tau \in \mathcal{E}, i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_p(\widehat{\tau})\}\} \right)\|^2 \\ &= \left\| \sum \{m_i^{-1}(z_i - x_{\tau,i}) : \tau \in \mathcal{E}, i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_p(\widehat{\tau})\}\} \right\|^2 \\ &\leq \sum \{m_i^{-1} \|z_i - x_{\tau,i}\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E}, i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_p(\widehat{\tau})\}\}, \\ m_i \|z_i - x_i\|^2 &\leq \sum \{\|z_i - x_{\tau,i}\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E}, i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_p(\widehat{\tau})\}\}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.69)$$

It follows from (5.20) and (5.69) that

$$\|B_2(z - x)\|^2 = \sum_{i=1}^l m_i \|z_i - x_i\|^2$$

$$\leq \sum_{i=1}^l \sum \{\|z_i - x_{\tau,i}\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E}, i \in \{\widehat{\tau}_1, \dots, \widehat{\tau}_{p(\widehat{\tau})}\}\} = \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_{\tau}(z) - x_{\tau}\|^2.$$

Lemma 5.8 is proved.

5.3 Proof of Theorem 5.1

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (5.70)$$

By (5.37), there exists

$$z_* = (z_{*,1}, \dots, z_{*,l}) \in B_X(0, M) \cap C. \quad (5.71)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (5.43),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, \{(\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (5.72)$$

In view of (5.35) and (5.72), there exist

$$(y_{i,\tau}, \lambda_{i,\tau}) \in A_{\tau}(\pi_{\tau}(x_i), (\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}), \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E} \quad (5.73)$$

such that

$$\|x_{i+1} - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau})\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad \lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\lambda_{i,\tau} : \tau \in \mathcal{E}\}. \quad (5.74)$$

By (5.34) and (5.73), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, there exist

$$(y_t^{(i,\tau)}, \lambda_t^{(i,\tau)}) \in A_{\tau,0}(\pi_{\tau}(x_i), t, \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau} \quad (5.75)$$

such that

$$\|y_{i,\tau} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (5.76)$$

$$\lambda_{i,\tau} = \max\{\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)} : t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}\}. \quad (5.77)$$

By (5.33) and (5.75), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$ there exists a sequence

$$\{y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset \widehat{X}_{\tau}$$

such that

$$y_{t,0}^{(i,\tau)} = \pi_\tau(x_i), \quad (5.78)$$

for all $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_j}(y_{t,j-1}^{(i,\tau)})\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (5.79)$$

$$y_t^{(i,\tau)} = y_{t,p(t)}^{(i,\tau)}, \quad (5.80)$$

$$\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)} = \max\{\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j-1}^{(i,\tau)}\| : j = 1, \dots, p(t)\}. \quad (5.81)$$

In view of (5.20), (5.42), and (5.71),

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_* - x_0\| &\leq 2M, \\ \|B_2(z_* - x_0)\| &\leq 2M \max\{m_i^{1/2} : i = 1, \dots, l\}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.82)$$

Let

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}.$$

By (5.7), (5.8), (5.13), (5.71), and (5.79), for each integer j satisfying $0 \leq j < p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} &\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| \\ &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\| + \|P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| \\ &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\| + \epsilon_{i+1}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.83)$$

It follows from (5.27), (5.78), and (5.83) that for all integers $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t)\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\| &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,0}^{(i,\tau)}\| + j\epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\| + \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.84)$$

Relations (5.80) and (5.84) imply that

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\| + \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}. \quad (5.85)$$

By (5.28), (5.76), (5.85), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned} &\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\| \\ &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)} - y_{i,\tau} \right\| \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}} w_{i+1, \tau}(t) \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_t^{(i, \tau)}\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\
&\leq \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \pi_{\tau}(x_i)\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1}.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.86}$$

Lemmas 5.7 and 5.8 and (5.86) imply that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|B_2(z_* - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i, \tau}))\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{i, \tau}\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} (\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \pi_{\tau}(x_i)\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1})^2 \\
&= \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} [\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \pi_{\tau}(x_i)\|^2 + (\bar{q} + 1)^2 \epsilon_{i+1}^2 + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1} \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \pi_{\tau}(x_i)\|] \\
&= \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 + (\bar{q} + 1)^2 \epsilon_{i+1}^2 \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \\
&\quad + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1} \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \pi_{\tau}(x_i)\| \\
&\leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 + (\bar{q} + 1)^2 \epsilon_{i+1}^2 \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \\
&\quad + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \|z_* - x_i\| \\
&\leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 + (\bar{q} + 1)^2 \epsilon_{i+1}^2 \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^2 \\
&\quad + 2(\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1} \|\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})\| \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| \\
&= (\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}))^2.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.87}$$

In view (5.87),

$$\|B_2(z_* - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i, \tau}))\| \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}). \tag{5.88}$$

By (5.20), (5.74), and (5.88),

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| \\
&\leq \|B_2(z_* - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i, \tau}))\| + \|B_2(B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i, \tau})) - x_{i+1}\| \\
&\leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + \epsilon_{i+1} m_0.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| + \epsilon_{i+1}((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0). \quad (5.89)$$

By induction we show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \left(\sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j\right)((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0). \quad (5.90)$$

In view of (5.36), (5.70), and (5.82), inequality (5.90) holds for $i = 0$. Assume that $i \geq 0$ is an integer and that (5.90) holds. By (5.89) and (5.90),

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0).$$

Therefore (5.90) holds for all integers $i \geq 0$.

It follows from (5.84), (5.85), and (5.90) that for every integer $i \geq 0$, every $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$ and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\| &\leq \|z_* - x_i\| + \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0), \end{aligned} \quad (5.91)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| &\leq \|z_* - x_i\| + \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0), \end{aligned} \quad (5.92)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\| &\leq \|z_* - x_i\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1} \\ &\leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0). \end{aligned} \quad (5.93)$$

It follows from (5.38), (5.71), and (5.90)–(5.93) that for every integer $i \geq 0$, every $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$ and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0), \quad (5.94)$$

$$\|x_i\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + M, \quad (5.95)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0), \quad (5.96)$$

$$\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + M, \quad (5.97)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0), \quad (5.98)$$

$$\|y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + M, \quad (5.99)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0), \quad (5.100)$$

$$\|y_{i,\tau}\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + M. \quad (5.101)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer,

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}.$$

Assumption (A1), (5.16), and (5.71) imply that for each integer j satisfying $0 \leq j < p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2 \\ & \geq \bar{c}\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2. \end{aligned} \quad (5.102)$$

It follows from (5.79) and (5.102) that for each integer j satisfying $0 \leq j < p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\ & \geq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2 \\ & + \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\ & \geq \bar{c}\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2 \\ & - \|y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|(\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\| \\ & \quad + \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|) \\ & \geq \bar{c}\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2 \\ & - \epsilon_{i+1}(2\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\ & \geq \bar{c}\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2 \\ & - \epsilon_{i+1}(4Mm_0^{1/2} + 2\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + \epsilon_{i+1}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.103)$$

In view of (5.79), for each integer j satisfying $0 \leq j < p(t)$,

$$\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\geq \|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 + \|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2 \\
&\quad \geq \|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&- (\|y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\| (\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| + \|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|)) \\
&\quad \geq \|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \epsilon_{i+1}(2\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| + \epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{5.104}
\end{aligned}$$

By (5.39), (5.97), (5.103), and (5.104), for each integer j satisfying $0 \leq j < p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&\quad \geq \bar{c}\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&\quad - \epsilon_{i+1}(2\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&- \epsilon_{i+1}(4Mm_0^{1/2} + 2\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\quad \geq \bar{c}\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&- \epsilon_{i+1}(4Mm_0^{1/2} + 2\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + 2M + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\quad - \epsilon_{i+1}(4Mm_0^{1/2} + 2\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\quad = \bar{c}\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&- \epsilon_{i+1}(8Mm_0^{1/2} + 4\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + 2M + 2\epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\quad = \bar{c}\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \epsilon_{i+1}(\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{5.105}
\end{aligned}$$

By (5.27), (5.78), (5.80), (5.81), and (5.105),

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \pi_{\tau}(x_i)\|^2 - \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&= \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{t,0}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{t,p(t)}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} (\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2) \\
&\geq \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} \bar{c}\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}(\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\quad \geq \bar{c}(\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)})^2 - \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}(\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{5.106}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from (5.28), (5.29), (5.77), (5.100), (5.106), and the convexity of $\|\cdot\|^2$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\|^2 \\
&= \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&+ \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&\quad + \|y_{i,\tau} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \\
&\quad \times (\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\| + \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}\|) \\
&\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 \\
&\quad + \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}(\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1}) - \bar{c} \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) (\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)})^2 \\
&\quad + \epsilon_{i+1}(2\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\| + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 - \bar{c}\lambda_{i,\tau}^2 \Delta \\
&+ \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}(\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1}) + \epsilon_{i+1}(4Mm_0^{1/2} + 2\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
&\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 - \bar{c}\lambda_{i,\tau}^2 \Delta + 2\bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}(\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{5.107}
\end{aligned}$$

By (5.74) and (5.107),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} (\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\|^2) \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} (\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2) - \bar{c}\Delta \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \lambda_{i,\tau}^2 \\
&\quad + 2\bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}(\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1})\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} (\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2) - \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{i+1}^2 + 2\bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}(\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1})\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}). \tag{5.108}
\end{aligned}$$

Lemma 5.7 implies that

$$\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 = \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2. \tag{5.109}$$

Lemma 5.8, (5.20), (5.36), (5.39), (5.74), (5.94), (5.108), and (5.109) imply that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 \\
= & \|B_2(z_* - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\|^2 + \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\|^2 \\
\leq & \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\|^2 + \|B_2(x_{i+1} - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\| \\
& \times (2\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| + \|B_2(x_{i+1} - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\|) \\
\leq & \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\|^2 + m_0^{1/2} \epsilon_{i+1} (2\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| + m_0^{1/2} \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
& \leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} (\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2) - \bar{c} \Delta \lambda_{i+1}^2 \\
& \quad + 2\bar{q} \epsilon_{i+1} (\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1}) \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \\
& \quad + m_0^{1/2} \epsilon_{i+1} (4Mm_0^{1/2} + 2\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1) \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + m_0^{1/2} \epsilon_{i+1}) \\
& \quad \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \bar{c} \Delta \lambda_{i+1}^2 \\
& \quad + 2\bar{q} \epsilon_{i+1} (\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1}) \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \\
& \quad + m_0^{1/2} \epsilon_{i+1} (\tilde{M} + m_0^{1/2} \epsilon_{i+1}). \tag{5.110}
\end{aligned}$$

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(\bar{q} + 2)^{-1}. \tag{5.111}$$

In view of (5.40) and (5.111), for all integers $i > n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma_0. \tag{5.112}$$

By (5.38), (5.94), and (5.110)–(5.112),

$$\begin{aligned}
& (2Mm_0^{1/2} + 2\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1) \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0))^2 \\
& \geq \|B_2(z_* - x_{n_0})\|^2 \\
& \geq \|B_2(z_* - x_{n_0})\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_n)\|^2 \\
= & \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} (\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \geq \bar{c}\Delta \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \lambda_{i+1}^2 \\
& - \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \epsilon_{i+1} [2\bar{q}(\tilde{M} + 2\epsilon_{i+1})\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0^{1/2}(\tilde{M} + m_0^{1/2}\epsilon_{i+1})] \\
& \geq \bar{c}\Delta \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \lambda_{i+1}^2 \\
& - \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \epsilon_{i+1} [2\bar{q}(\tilde{M} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0^{1/2}(\tilde{M} + m_0^{1/2})] \\
& \geq \bar{c}\Delta \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \lambda_{i+1}^2 \\
& - \Lambda [2\bar{q}(\tilde{M} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0^{1/2}(\tilde{M} + m_0^{1/2})], \\
& \quad (2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0))^2 \\
& \quad + \Lambda [2\bar{q}(\tilde{M} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0^{1/2}(\tilde{M} + m_0^{1/2})] \\
& \geq \bar{c}\Delta \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} \lambda_{i+1}^2 \\
& \geq \bar{c}\Delta \gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, \dots, n-1\} : \lambda_{k+1} \geq \gamma_0\})
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
& \text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, \dots, n-1\} : \lambda_{k+1} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
& \leq (\bar{c}\Delta \gamma_0^2)^{-1} [(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0))^2 \\
& \quad + \Lambda(2\bar{q}(\tilde{M} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0^{1/2}(\tilde{M} + m_0^{1/2}))].
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any natural number $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{k+1} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
& \leq (\bar{c}\Delta \gamma_0^2)^{-1} [(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0))^2 \\
& \quad + \Lambda(2\bar{q}(\tilde{M} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0^{1/2}(\tilde{M} + m_0^{1/2}))]. \tag{5.113}
\end{aligned}$$

Assume that an integer $i \geq 0$ satisfies

$$i \geq n_0, \lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0. \tag{5.114}$$

By (5.15), (5.17), (5.74), (5.79), (5.81), (5.112), and (5.114), for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$ and each $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\gamma_0 > \lambda_{i+1} \geq \lambda_{i, \tau} \geq \|y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)} - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\|, \quad (5.115)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)} - P_{\tau, t_{j+1}}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)})\| \\ \leq & \|y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)} - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| + \|y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)} - P_{\tau, t_{j+1}}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)})\| \\ & < \gamma_0 + \epsilon_{i+1} < 2\gamma_0, \end{aligned} \quad (5.116)$$

$$d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}, C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) < 2\gamma_0. \quad (5.117)$$

Let

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}.$$

In view of (5.27), (5.78), (5.115), and (5.117), for each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$ and each $j = 0, 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq \gamma_0 j \leq \gamma_0 \bar{q} \quad (5.118)$$

and for each $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x_i), C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) & \leq \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\| + d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}, C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) \\ & < \gamma_0(\bar{q} + 2). \end{aligned} \quad (5.119)$$

By (5.7), (5.8), (5.26), and (5.119), for each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$ and each $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d_X(x_i, C_{t_j}) \leq \gamma_0(\bar{q} + 2). \quad (5.120)$$

It follows from (5.3), (5.41), (5.111), and (5.120) that

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq \gamma_0(\bar{q} + 2) = \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m. \quad (5.121)$$

Thus (5.121) holds for all integers i satisfying (5.114). Together with (5.111) and (5.113) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d_X(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} > \epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \text{Card}(\{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\ \leq & n_0 + \bar{c}^{-1} \Delta^{-1} \epsilon^{-2} (\bar{q} + 2)^2 [(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0^2)) \\ & + \Lambda(2\bar{q}(\tilde{M} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0^{1/2}(\tilde{M} + m_0^{1/2}))]. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 5.1 is proved.

5.4 Auxiliary Results for Theorems 5.2, 5.3, 5.5, and 5.6

We suppose that for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$,

$$\|P_{\tau,s}(x_1) - P_{\tau,s}(x_2)\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\| \quad (5.122)$$

for all $x_1, x_2 \in \widehat{X}_\tau$.

By (5.22) and (5.122), for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(\tau)})$ such that

$$t_i \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}, \quad i = 1, \dots, p(\tau),$$

we have

$$\|P[t](x_1) - P[t](x_2)\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\| \quad (5.123)$$

for all $x_1, x_2 \in \widehat{X}_\tau$. By (5.30), (5.123) and the convexity of the norm, for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau$, we have

$$\|P_{\Omega,w}(x_1) - P_{\Omega,w}(x_2)\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\| \quad (5.124)$$

for all $x_1, x_2 \in \widehat{X}_\tau$.

Let

$$x, y \in X, \quad (\Omega_\tau, w_\tau) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}.$$

Lemmas 5.7 and 5.8, (5.20), and (5.124) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|B_2 \circ B_1 \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x)) \right) - B_2 \circ B_1 \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(y)) \right)\|^2 \\ &= \|B_2 \circ B_1 \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x)) - \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(y)) \right)\|^2 \\ &= \|B_2 \circ B_1 \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} (P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x)) - P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(y))) \right)\|^2 \\ &\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x)) - P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(y))\|^2 \\ &\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_\tau(x) - \pi_\tau(y)\|^2 = \|B_2(x - y)\|^2. \end{aligned} \quad (5.125)$$

Lemma 5.9 *Let $x, y \in X$, $\lambda, \delta \geq 0$,*

$$(\Omega_\tau, w_\tau) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}$$

and

$$(y, \lambda) \in A(x, \{(\Omega_\tau, w_\tau)\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \delta). \quad (5.126)$$

Then

$$\|B_2(y - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x))))\| \leq m_0^{1/2} \delta (\bar{q} + 1) \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}).$$

Proof In view of (5.35) and (5.126), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, there exist

$$(y_\tau, \lambda_\tau) \in A_\tau(\pi_\tau(x), (\Omega_\tau, w_\tau), \delta), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E} \quad (5.127)$$

such that

$$\|y - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_\tau)\| \leq \delta \quad (5.128)$$

$$\lambda = \max\{\lambda_\tau : \tau \in \mathcal{E}\}. \quad (5.129)$$

By (5.34) and (5.127), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ there exist

$$(y_t^{(\tau)}, \lambda_t^{(\tau)}) \in A_{\tau,0}(\pi_\tau(x), t, \delta), \quad t \in \Omega_\tau \quad (5.130)$$

such that

$$\|y_\tau - \sum_{t \in \Omega_\tau} w_\tau(t) y_t^{(\tau)}\| \leq \delta, \quad (5.131)$$

$$\lambda_\tau = \max\{\lambda_t^{(\tau)} : t \in \Omega_\tau\}. \quad (5.132)$$

By (5.33) and (5.130), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_\tau$ there exists a sequence

$$\{y_{t,j}^{(\tau)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset \widehat{X}_\tau$$

such that

$$y_{t,0}^{(\tau)} = \pi_\tau(x), \quad (5.133)$$

for all $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|y_{t,j}^{(\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_j}(y_{t,j-1}^{(\tau)})\| \leq \delta, \quad (5.134)$$

$$y_t^{(\tau)} = y_{t,p(t)}^{(\tau)}, \quad (5.135)$$

$$\lambda_t^{(\tau)} = \max\{\|y_{t,j}^{(\tau)} - y_{t,j-1}^{(\tau)}\| : j = 1, \dots, p(t)\}. \quad (5.136)$$

In view of (5.30), for every $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$,

$$P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x)) = \sum_{t \in \Omega_\tau} w_\tau(t) P[t](\pi_\tau(x)) \quad (5.137)$$

and by (5.22), for every $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_\tau$,

$$P[t](\pi_\tau(x)) = P_{\tau, t_{p(t)}} \cdots P_{\tau, t_1}(\pi_\tau(x)). \quad (5.138)$$

Proposition 2.8, (5.27), (5.122), (5.133)–(5.135), and (5.138) imply that for every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_\tau$,

$$\|y_t^{(\tau)} - P[t](\pi_\tau(x))\| \leq p(t)\delta \leq \bar{q}\delta. \quad (5.139)$$

By (5.28), (5.131), (5.137), and the convexity of the norm, for every $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_\tau - P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x))\| \\ & \leq \|y_\tau - \sum_{t \in \Omega_\tau} w_\tau(t) y_t^{(\tau)}\| \\ & \quad + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_\tau} w_\tau(t) y_t^{(\tau)} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_\tau} w_\tau(t) P[t](\pi_\tau(x)) \right\| \\ & \leq \delta + \sum_{t \in \Omega_\tau} w_\tau(t) \|y_t^{(\tau)} - P[t](\pi_\tau(x))\| \leq \delta + \bar{q}\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (5.140)$$

In view of (5.20) and (5.128),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y - B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x))\right)\| \\ & \leq \|y - B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_\tau\right)\| \\ & \quad + \left\| B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_\tau - \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x))\right) \right\| \\ & \leq \delta(\bar{q} + 2)\text{Card}\mathcal{E} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|B_2(y - B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x))\right))\| \leq m_0^{1/2} \delta(\bar{q} + 2)\text{Card}\mathcal{E}.$$

Lemma 5.9 is proved.

5.5 Proof of Theorem 5.2

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon^2(\bar{q} + 1)^{-2}(4Mm_0\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2}\bar{N}\bar{q})^{-1}\Delta\bar{c}. \quad (5.141)$$

In view of (5.45), there exists

$$z_* = (z_{*,1}, \dots, z_{*,l}) \in B_X(0, M) \cap C. \quad (5.142)$$

It follows from (5.44), (5.46), (5.123), and (5.124) that for every integer $i \geq 0$, every $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$,

$$\|P[t](x) - P[t](y)\| \leq \|x - y\| \quad (5.143)$$

for all $x, y \in \widehat{X}_\tau$ and

$$\|P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(x) - P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(y)\| \leq \|x - y\| \quad (5.144)$$

for all $x, y \in \widehat{X}_\tau$.

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (5.49),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, \{(\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, 0). \quad (5.145)$$

In view of (5.35) and (5.145), there exist

$$(y_{i,\tau}, \lambda_{i,\tau}) \in A_\tau(\pi_\tau(x_i), (\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}), 0), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E} \quad (5.146)$$

such that

$$x_{i+1} = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}\right), \quad \lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\lambda_{i,\tau} : \tau \in \mathcal{E}\}. \quad (5.147)$$

By (5.34) and (5.146), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, there exist

$$(y_t^{(i,\tau)}, \lambda_t^{(i,\tau)}) \in A_{\tau,0}(\pi_\tau(x_i), t, 0), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau} \quad (5.148)$$

such that

$$y_{i,\tau} = \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}, \quad (5.149)$$

$$\lambda_{i,\tau} = \max\{\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)} : t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}\}. \quad (5.150)$$

By (5.33) and (5.148), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$ there exists a sequence

$$\{y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset \widehat{X}_\tau$$

such that

$$y_{t,0}^{(i,\tau)} = \pi_\tau(x_i), \quad (5.151)$$

for all $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} = P_{\tau,t_j}(y_{t,j-1}^{(i,\tau)}), \quad (5.152)$$

$$y_t^{(i,\tau)} = y_{t,p(t)}^{(i,\tau)}, \quad (5.153)$$

$$\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)} = \max\{\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j-1}^{(i,\tau)}\| : j = 1, \dots, p(t)\}. \quad (5.154)$$

It follows from (5.30), (5.147), (5.149), and (5.151)–(5.153) that for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$,

$$\begin{aligned} y_t^{(i,\tau)} &= P_{\tau,t_{p(t)}} \cdots P_{\tau,t(1)}(y_0^{(i,\tau)}) \\ &= P_{\tau,t_{p(t)}} \cdots P_{\tau,t(1)}(\pi_\tau(x_i)) = P[t](\pi_\tau(x_i)), \end{aligned} \quad (5.155)$$

$$y_{i,\tau} = \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) P[t](\pi_\tau(x_i)) = P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(\pi_\tau(x_i)), \quad (5.156)$$

$$x_{i+1} = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(\pi_\tau(x_i))\right), \quad (5.157)$$

$$B_2(x_{i+1}) = B_2 \circ B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(\pi_\tau(x_i))\right). \quad (5.158)$$

By (5.8), (5.12), (5.20), (5.22), (5.30), and (5.142), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$,

$$P[t](\pi_\tau(z_*)) = \pi_\tau(z_*),$$

$$P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(\pi_\tau(z_*)) = \pi_\tau(z_*)$$

and

$$B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(\pi_\tau(z_*))\right) = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \pi_\tau(z_*)\right) = z_*. \quad (5.159)$$

Relations (5.125), (5.158), and (5.159) imply that

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|. \quad (5.160)$$

Let

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}.$$

By (5.13), (5.142), (5.152), and (5.153), for each integer j satisfying $0 \leq j < p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| \\ &= \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - P_{\tau, t_{j+1}}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)})\| \\ &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\|. \end{aligned} \quad (5.161)$$

It follows from (5.151) and (5.161) that for all integers $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t)\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\| &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t, 0}^{(i, \tau)}\| \\ &= \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\| \end{aligned} \quad (5.162)$$

and

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|. \quad (5.163)$$

By (5.28), (5.149), (5.163), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i, \tau}\| \\ &= \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}} w_{i+1, \tau}(t) y_t^{(i, \tau)}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}} w_{i+1, \tau}(t) \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i, \tau)}\| \\ &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|. \end{aligned} \quad (5.164)$$

In view of (5.20), (5.48), (5.142), and (5.160), for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|x_i - z_*\| \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_0)\| \leq m_0^{1/2} \|x_0 - z_*\| \leq 2m_0^{1/2} M, \quad (5.165)$$

$$\|x_i\| \leq 2m_0^{1/2} M + M. \quad (5.166)$$

By (5.162), (5.164), and (5.165), for each integer $i \geq 0$, for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$, and each $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq 2M + m_0^{1/2}, \quad (5.167)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq 2M + m_0^{1/2}, \quad (5.168)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\| \leq 2M + m_0^{1/2}. \quad (5.169)$$

For each integer $i \geq 0$ and each $x \in X$, set

$$T_{i+1}(x) = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(\pi_\tau(x_i))\right). \quad (5.170)$$

In view of (5.47) and (5.170), for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$T_{i+\bar{N}} = T_i. \quad (5.171)$$

Relations (5.157) and (5.170) imply that for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{i+1} = T_{i+1}(x_i). \quad (5.172)$$

It follows from (5.125) and (5.170) that for all $x, y \in X$,

$$\|B_2(T_i(x)) - B_2(T_i(y))\| \leq \|B_2(x - y)\|. \quad (5.173)$$

Assumption (A1), (5.7), (5.8), (5.16), (5.142), and (5.152) imply that for each integer $i \geq 0$, each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$, and each $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\ &= \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2 \\ &\geq \bar{c} \|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_{j+1}}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)})\|^2. \end{aligned} \quad (5.174)$$

By (5.151)–(5.154) and (5.174), for each integer $i \geq 0$, for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\ &= \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,0}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,p(t)}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} (\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 - \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2) \\ &\geq \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} \bar{c} \|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\ &\geq \bar{c} (\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)})^2. \end{aligned} \quad (5.175)$$

It follows from (5.28), (5.29), (5.149), (5.150), (5.175), and the convexity of $\|\cdot\|^2$ that for each integer $i \geq 0$ and each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\|^2 \\
&= \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\|^2 \\
&\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 - \bar{c} \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) (\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)})^2 \\
&\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 - \bar{c} \lambda_{i,\tau}^2 \Delta.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.176}$$

By Lemmas 5.7 and 5.8, (5.147), (5.156), (5.157), and (5.176), for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 \\
&= \|B_2 \circ B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(\pi_\tau(x_i))) - B_2(z_*)\|^2 \\
&= \|B_2(B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau})) - B_2(z_*)\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|y_{i,\tau} - \pi_\tau(z_*)\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - \pi_\tau(z_*)\|^2 - \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \bar{c} \lambda_{i,\tau}^2 \Delta \\
&\leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \bar{c} \Delta \lambda_{i+1}^2.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.177}$$

Let n be a natural number. By (5.165) and (5.177),

$$\begin{aligned}
& 4M^2 m_0 \geq \|B_2(z_* - x_0)\|^2 \\
&\geq \|B_2(z_* - x_0)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{\bar{N}})\|^2 \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (\|B_2(z_* - x_{k\bar{N}})\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{(k+1)\bar{N}})\|^2) \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left(\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|B_2(z_* - x_j)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{j+1})\|^2) \right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\geq \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} \geq \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{j+1}^2 \\
&\geq \bar{c}\Delta\gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \\
&\max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\})
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \\
&\max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
&\leq 4M^2m_0(\bar{c}\Delta\gamma_0^2)^{-1}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since n is any natural number the relation above implies that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{\lambda_{i+1} : \\
&i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
&\leq 4M^2m_0(\bar{c}\Delta\gamma_0^2)^{-1}. \tag{5.178}
\end{aligned}$$

In view of (5.141) and (5.178), there exists an integer $q_0 \geq 0$ such that

$$\begin{aligned}
q_0 &\leq 4M^2m_0\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2} + 1 \\
&= 1 + 4M^2m_0\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\epsilon^{-4}(\bar{q} + 1)^4\Delta^{-2}\bar{c}^{-2}(4Mm_0\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2}\bar{N}\bar{q})^2 \tag{5.179}
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0, \quad i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1. \tag{5.180}$$

By (5.27), (5.147), (5.150), (5.151), (5.153), (5.154), and (5.180), for each integer $i \in \{q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1\}$, for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$, and each $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\gamma_0 > \lambda_{i+1} \geq \lambda_{i, \tau} \geq \lambda_t^{(i, \tau)} \geq \|y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)} - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\|, \tag{5.181}$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq (j + 1)\gamma_0, \tag{5.182}$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_t^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq p(t)\gamma_0 \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0. \tag{5.183}$$

By (5.28), (5.149), (5.183), and the convexity of the norm, for each $i \in \{q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1\}$ and each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{i,\tau}\| \\
&= \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq \bar{q} \gamma_0.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.184}$$

Lemma 5.8, (5.147), and (5.184) imply that for each $i \in \{q_0 \bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1) \bar{N} - 1\}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|B_2(x_i - x_{i+1})\|^2 \\
&= \|B_2(x_i - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{i,\tau}\|^2 \leq \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \bar{q}^{-2} \gamma_0^2
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|x_i - x_{i+1}\| \leq \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0. \tag{5.185}$$

In view of (5.185),

$$\|x_{q_0 \bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1) \bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0. \tag{5.186}$$

By (5.171)–(5.173) and (5.186), for each integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|B_2(x_{q \bar{N}} - x_{(q+1) \bar{N}})\| \\
&= \|B_2(\prod_{j=q_0 \bar{N}+1}^{q \bar{N}} T_j(x_{q_0 \bar{N}}) - \prod_{j=(q_0+1) \bar{N}+1}^{(q+1) \bar{N}} T_j(x_{(q_0+1) \bar{N}}))\| \\
&= \|B_2(\prod_{j=q_0 \bar{N}+1}^{q \bar{N}} T_j(x_{q_0 \bar{N}}) - \prod_{j=q_0 \bar{N}+1}^{q \bar{N}} T_j(x_{(q_0+1) \bar{N}}))\| \\
&\leq \|B_2(x_{q_0 \bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1) \bar{N}})\|.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.187}$$

In view of (5.20), (5.186), and (5.187), for all integers $q \geq q_0$.

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|B_2(x_{q \bar{N}} - x_{(q+1) \bar{N}})\| \leq \|B_2(x_{q_0 \bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1) \bar{N}})\| \\
&\leq m_0^{1/2} \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.188}$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. It follows from (5.160), (5.165), (5.177), and (5.188),

$$\begin{aligned}
& m_0^{1/2} \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0 \\
& \geq \|B_2(x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})\| \\
& \geq \|B_2(z_* - x_{q\bar{N}})\| - \|B_2(z_* - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})\| \\
& \geq (\|B_2(z_* - x_{q\bar{N}})\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})\|^2) (4Mm_0^{1/2})^{-1}
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
& 4Mm_0 \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0 \\
& \geq \|B_2(z_* - x_{q\bar{N}})\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})\|^2 \\
& = \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} [\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2] \\
& \geq \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} \Delta \bar{c} \lambda_{i+1}^2
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\lambda_{i+1} \leq (4Mm_0 \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0 \Delta^{-1} \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2} \quad (5.189)$$

for all $i = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1$. Set

$$\Gamma = (4Mm_0 \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0 \Delta^{-1} \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}.$$

By (5.27), (5.147), (5.150)–(5.152), (5.154), and (5.189), for each integer $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$, each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$, and each $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\Gamma & = (4Mm_0 \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0 \Delta^{-1} \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2} \\
& \geq \lambda_{i+1} \geq \lambda_{i, \tau} \geq \lambda_t^{(i, \tau)} \\
& \geq \|y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)} - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| = \|y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)} - P_{\tau, t_{j+1}}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)})\| \\
& \geq d_{\hat{X}_\tau}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}, C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}), \\
& \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq j\Gamma \leq \bar{q}\Gamma
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x_i), C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) \leq \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\| + d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}, C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\Gamma. \quad (5.190)$$

By (5.3), (5.7), (5.8), (5.25), (5.26), (5.46), and (5.190), for each integer $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$, each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$, and each $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d_X(x_i, C_{t_j}) = d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x_i), C_{\tau, t_j}) \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\Gamma$$

and

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\Gamma$$

for all $s = 1, \dots, m$. By the relation above, (5.141) and (5.190), for all integers $i \geq q_0\bar{N}$ and all $s = 1, \dots, m$,

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq (\bar{q} + 1)(4Mm_0\bar{N}\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2}\bar{q}\gamma_0\Delta^{-1}\bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2} \leq \epsilon.$$

Theorem 5.2 is proved.

5.6 Proof of Theorem 5.3

Theorem 5.3 is deduced from Theorems 2.9 and 5.2. Let $Y = X$, $N = \bar{N}$, $\rho(x, y) = \|B_2(x - y)\|$, $x, y \in X$, \mathfrak{A} be the set of all mappings S defined on the set of natural numbers into the set of operators

$$B_1 \circ \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau} \circ \pi_\tau \right) : X \rightarrow X,$$

with

$$(\Omega_\tau, w_\tau) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}$$

such that for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$S(i) = B_1 \circ \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{\tau(i)}, w_{\tau(i)}} \circ \pi_\tau \right),$$

where

$$(\Omega_{\tau(i)}, w_{\tau(i)}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}$$

satisfy

$$(\Omega_{\tau(i+\bar{N})}, w_{\tau(i+\bar{N})}) = (\Omega_{\tau(i)}, w_{\tau(i)})$$

for all integers $i \geq 1$. Let

$$F = \{x \in X : d_X(x, C_s) \leq \epsilon_0/4, s = 1, \dots, m\}. \quad (5.191)$$

Theorem 5.2 implies that for every $M > 0$ there exists $Q > 0$ such that property (P6) holds. Lemma 5.9 and (5.54) imply that for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|B_2(x_{i+1} - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}} \circ \pi_\tau)(x_i))\| \\ & \leq m_0^{1/2} \delta(\bar{q} + 1) \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \leq 4^{-1} \epsilon_0 Q^{-1} (2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.192)$$

By Theorems 2.9 and 5.2, (5.53), and (5.192), for all integer $i \geq Q$,

$$B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F \neq \emptyset.$$

Together with (5.191) this implies that for all integers $i \geq Q$,

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) < \epsilon_0, s = 1, \dots, m.$$

Theorem 5.3 is proved.

5.7 Proof of Theorem 5.4

By (5.59), there exists

$$z_* = (z_{*,1}, \dots, z_{*,l}) \in B_X(0, M) \cap C. \quad (5.193)$$

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon((\bar{q} + 2)^{-1}), \quad (5.194)$$

$$M_1 = 2(\bar{q} + m_0^{1/2})(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0 + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})), \quad (5.195)$$

$$M_2 = ((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0)2(2M + m_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0)). \quad (5.196)$$

By (A2) there exists $\gamma \in (0, \gamma_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P1) for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$, each $z \in C_{\tau,s}$ satisfying $\|z\| \leq M$, and each $x \in \widehat{X}_\tau$ satisfying

$$\|x\| \leq 2Mm_0 + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + M$$

and

$$d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(x, C_{\tau,s}) \geq \gamma_0/4$$

the inequality

$$\|z - P_{\tau,s}(x)\| \leq \|z - x\| - \gamma$$

holds.

In view of (5.60), there exists a natural number n_0 such that for each integer $i > n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < (\gamma/4)(\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (5.197)$$

Set

$$Q = n_0 + 4\gamma^{-2}\Delta^{-2}[\Lambda(M_1 + M_2) + (2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0 + M)^2)]. \quad (5.198)$$

Assume that for all natural numbers i ,

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad (5.199)$$

$$x_0 \in B_X(0, M), \quad (5.200)$$

$\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ and that for each natural number i ,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \{(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \epsilon_i). \quad (5.201)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (5.201),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, \{(\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \epsilon_{i+1}). \quad (5.202)$$

In view of (5.35) and (5.202), there exist

$$(y_{i,\tau}, \lambda_{i,\tau}) \in A_\tau(\pi_\tau(x_i), (\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}), \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E} \quad (5.203)$$

such that

$$\|x_{i+1} - B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}\right)\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (5.204)$$

$$\lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\lambda_{i,\tau} : \tau \in \mathcal{E}\}. \quad (5.205)$$

By (5.34) and (5.203), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ there exist

$$(y_t^{(i,\tau)}, \lambda_t^{(i,\tau)}) \in A_{\tau,0}(\pi_\tau(x_i), t, \epsilon_{i+1}), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau} \quad (5.206)$$

such that

$$\|y_{i,\tau} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (5.207)$$

$$\lambda_{i,\tau} = \max\{\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)} : t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}\}. \quad (5.208)$$

By (5.33) and (5.206), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$ there exists a sequence

$$\{y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset \widehat{X}_\tau$$

such that

$$y_{t,0}^{(i,\tau)} = \pi_\tau(x_i), \quad (5.209)$$

for all $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - P_{\tau,t_j}(y_{t,j-1}^{(i,\tau)})\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (5.210)$$

$$y_t^{(i,\tau)} = y_{t,p(t)}^{(i,\tau)}, \quad (5.211)$$

$$\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)} = \max\{\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j-1}^{(i,\tau)}\| : j = 1, \dots, p(t)\}. \quad (5.212)$$

In view of (5.20), (5.36), (5.193), and (5.200),

$$\|z_* - x_0\| \leq 2M \quad (5.213)$$

and

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_0)\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2}. \quad (5.214)$$

Let

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}.$$

By (5.12), (5.13), (5.27), (5.193), and (5.209)–(5.211), arguing as in Section 5.3 we show that for each integer j satisfying $0 \leq j < p(t)$, Equation (5.83) holds, for all integers $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t)\}$, Equations (5.84) and (5.85) hold and by the convexity of the norm, (5.27), (5.28), and (5.85), Equation (5.86) holds.

Thus for all integers $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t)\}$,

$$\text{if } j < p(t), \text{ then } \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j+1}^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\| + \epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (5.215)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\| + \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (5.216)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\| + \bar{q}\epsilon_{i+1}, \quad (5.217)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\| \leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1}. \quad (5.218)$$

Using Lemmas 5.7 and 5.8 and (5.218) and arguing as in Section 5.3 we show that (5.87) holds and that

$$\|B_2(z_* - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\| \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1}\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}). \quad (5.219)$$

By (5.20), (5.204), and (5.219),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| \\ & \leq \|B_2(z_* - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\| + \|B_2(B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}) - x_{i+1})\| \\ & \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1}\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + \epsilon_{i+1}m_0. \end{aligned} \quad (5.220)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (5.221)$$

Using (5.214), (5.220), and (5.221) and arguing as in Section 5.3, we show by induction that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + (\sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j)((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0). \quad (5.222)$$

It follows from (5.60), (5.216)–(5.218), and (5.222) that for every integer $i \geq 0$, every $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$ and every $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\| \\ & \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + (\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j)((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) \\ & \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0), \end{aligned} \quad (5.223)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tau)}\| \\
& \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) \\
& \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0), \tag{5.224}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\| \\
& \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \left(\sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j\right)((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) \\
& \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0). \tag{5.225}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from (5.60), (5.193), and (5.222) that for every integer $i \geq 0$,

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0), \tag{5.226}$$

$$\|x_i\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + M. \tag{5.227}$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}. \tag{5.228}$$

Assume that an integer i satisfies

$$i \geq n_0, \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0. \tag{5.229}$$

By (5.205), (5.208), (5.212), and (5.229), there exist

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\tau} &= (\tilde{\tau}_1, \dots, \tilde{\tau}_{p(\tilde{\tau})}) \in \mathcal{E}, \\
\tilde{t} &= (\tilde{t}_1, \dots, \tilde{t}_{p(\tilde{t})}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\tilde{j} \in \{0, \dots, p(\tilde{t}) - 1\}$$

such that

$$\gamma_0 \leq \lambda_{i+1} = \lambda_{i, \tilde{\tau}} = \|y_{i, \tilde{j}+1}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})} - y_{i, \tilde{j}}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\|. \tag{5.230}$$

We show that

$$d_{\widehat{X}_{\tilde{\tau}}}(y_{i, \tilde{j}}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}, C_{\tilde{\tau}, \tilde{j}+1}) \geq \gamma_0/4. \tag{5.231}$$

Assume the contrary. Then there exists

$$\xi \in C_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{\tau}_{j+1}} \quad (5.232)$$

such that

$$\|y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})} - \xi\| < \gamma_0/4. \quad (5.233)$$

By (5.13), (5.197), (5.211), (5.229), (5.232), and (5.233),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}+1}^{(i, \bar{\tau})} - \xi\| \\ & \leq \|y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}+1}^{(i, \bar{\tau})} - P_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{\tau}_{j+1}}(y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})})\| + \|P_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{\tau}_{j+1}}(y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}) - \xi\| \\ & \leq \epsilon_{i+1} + \|y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})} - \xi\| \\ & < \epsilon_{i+1} + \gamma_0/4 < \gamma_0/2. \end{aligned} \quad (5.234)$$

In view of (5.233) and (5.234),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}+1}^{(i, \bar{\tau})} - \|y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}\| \\ & \leq \|y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}+1}^{(i, \bar{\tau})} - \xi\| + \|\xi - y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}\| < \gamma_0/4 + \gamma_0/2. \end{aligned}$$

This contradicts (5.230). The contradiction we have reached proves that (5.231) holds.

Property (P1), (5.193), (5.223), and (5.231) imply that

$$\|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - P_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{\tau}_{j+1}}(y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})})\| \leq \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}\| - \gamma. \quad (5.235)$$

It follows from (5.197), (5.210), (5.229), and (5.235) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}+1}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}\| \\ & \leq \epsilon_{i+1} - \gamma + \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}\| \\ & \leq -3\gamma/4 + \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau}, \bar{j}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}\|. \end{aligned} \quad (5.236)$$

By (5.209), (5.211), (5.215), and (5.236),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\bar{\tau}}(x_i)\| - \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau}}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}\| \\ & = \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau}, 0}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau}, p(\bar{i})}^{(i, \bar{\tau})}\| \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tilde{t})-1} [\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{t},j}^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{t},j+1}^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\|] \\
&= \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}+1}^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\| \\
&+ \sum \{ \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{t},j}^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{t},j+1}^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\| : \\
& j \in \{0, \dots, p(\tilde{t})\} \setminus \{\tilde{j}\} \} \geq 3\gamma/4 - \epsilon_{i+1}(\bar{q} - 1), \\
\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{t}}^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\| &\leq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - 3\gamma/4 + \epsilon_{i+1}(\bar{q} - 1). \tag{5.237}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from (5.28), (5.29), (5.197), (5.207), (5.217), (5.229), (5.237), and the convexity of the norm $\|\cdot\|$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{i,\tilde{\tau}}\| \\
&\leq \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}} w_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}(t) y_t^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\| \\
&+ \|\sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}} w_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}(t) y_t^{(i,\tilde{\tau})} - y_{i,\tilde{\tau}}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}} w_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}(t) \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \\
&\leq w_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}(\tilde{t}) [\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - 3\gamma/4 + \epsilon_{i+1}(\bar{q} - 1)] \\
&+ \sum \{ w_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}(t) \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_t^{(i,\tilde{\tau})}\| : t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}} \setminus \{\tilde{t}\} \} + \epsilon_{i+1} \\
&\leq w_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}(\tilde{t}) \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| \\
&- 3\gamma \Delta/4 + w_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}(\tilde{t}) \epsilon_{i+1}(\bar{q} - 1) \\
&+ \sum \{ w_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}}(t) (\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| + \bar{q} \epsilon_{i+1}) : t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tilde{\tau}} \setminus \{\tilde{t}\} \} + \epsilon_{i+1} \\
&\leq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - 3\gamma \Delta/4 + (\bar{q} + 1) \epsilon_{i+1} \\
&\leq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - 2^{-1} \gamma \Delta. \tag{5.238}
\end{aligned}$$

Lemmas 5.7 and 5.8, (5.197), (5.226), (5.229), and (5.238) imply that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|B_2(z_*) - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau})\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\|^2 \\
&\leq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{i,\tilde{\tau}}\|^2
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \sum \{ \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i,\tau}\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{\bar{\tau}\} \} \\
& \leq (\|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\bar{\tau}}(x_i)\| - 2^{-1}\gamma\Delta)^2 \\
& + \sum \{ \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\| + (1 + \bar{q})\epsilon_{i+1}^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{\bar{\tau}\} \} \\
& \leq \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\bar{\tau}}(x_i)\|^2 - 4^{-1}\gamma^2\Delta^2 \\
& \quad + \sum \{ \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 \\
& + (1 + \bar{q})^2\epsilon_{i+1}^2 + 2(1 + \bar{q})\epsilon_{i+1}\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\| : \tau \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{\bar{\tau}\} \} \\
& \leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 - 4^{-1}\gamma^2\Delta^2 \\
& + 2(1 + \bar{q})\epsilon_{i+1}(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \\
& \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - 4^{-1}\gamma^2\Delta^2 \\
& + 2(1 + \bar{q})\epsilon_{i+1}(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}). \tag{5.239}
\end{aligned}$$

In view of (5.20), (5.36), (5.204), and (5.226),

$$\begin{aligned}
& | \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\|^2 | \\
& \leq \|B_2(x_{i+1} - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\| \\
& \quad \times (2\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| + \|B_2(x_{i+1} - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}))\|) \\
& \leq \epsilon_{i+1}m_0^{1/2}(4Mm_0^{1/2} + 2\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + \epsilon_{i+1}m_0^{1/2}). \tag{5.240}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from (5.195), (5.239), and (5.240) that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 \\
& \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - 4^{-1}\gamma^2\Delta^2 \\
& + \epsilon_{i+1}(2\bar{q}(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \\
& \quad + 4Mm_0 + 2\Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})m_0^{1/2}) + m_0) + m_0) \\
& \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - 4^{-1}\gamma^2\Delta^2 \\
& + \epsilon_{i+1}(4(\bar{q} + m_0^{1/2})Mm_0^{1/2} + 2\Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + 2m_0 + 2)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \\
& \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - 4^{-1}\gamma^2\Delta^2 + \epsilon_{i+1}M_1 \tag{5.241}
\end{aligned}$$

for each integer i satisfying (5.229).

By (5.196), (5.220), and (5.226), for each integer $i \geq n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 \\
& (\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| - \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|)(\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| + \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|) \\
& \leq 2((\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{i+1}\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + \epsilon_{i+1}m_0)(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0)) \\
& \leq 2\epsilon_{i+1}((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0)(2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0)) \\
& \leq \epsilon_{i+1}M_2.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.242}$$

By (5.60), (5.226), (5.228), and (5.241), for each integer $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& (2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})) + m_0 + M)^2 \\
& \geq \|B_2(z_* - x_{n_0})\|^2 \\
& \geq \|B_2(z_* - x_{n_0})\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_n)\|^2 \\
& = \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} (\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2) \\
& \geq \sum \{\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 : i \in E_0 \cap [n_0, n-1]\} \\
& + \sum \{\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 : i \in \{n_0, \dots, n-1\} \setminus E_0\} \\
& \geq 4^{-1}\gamma^2\Delta^2\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [n_0, n-1]) - M_1 \sum \{\epsilon_{i+1} : i \in E_0 \cap [n_0, n-1]\} \\
& \quad - M_2 \sum \{\epsilon_{i+1} : i \in \{n_0, \dots, n-1\} \setminus E_0\}
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
& 4^{-1}\gamma^2\Delta^2\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [n_0, n-1]) \\
& \leq \Lambda(M_1 + M_2) + (2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + M)^2.
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any natural number $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \text{Card}(E_0) \\
& \leq 4\gamma^{-2}\Delta^{-2}(\Lambda(M_1 + M_2) + (2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0) + M)^2).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.243}$$

Assume that an integer $i \geq 0$ satisfies

$$i \geq n_0, \lambda_{i+1} < \gamma_0. \tag{5.244}$$

By (5.12), (5.15), (5.197), (5.205), (5.208), (5.211), (5.212), and (5.244), for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$, and each $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\gamma_0 > \lambda_{i+1} \geq \lambda_{i, \tau} \geq \|y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)} - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\|, \quad (5.245)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)} - P_{\tau, t_{j+1}}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)})\| \\ \leq & \|y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)} - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| + \|y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)} - P_{\tau, t_{j+1}}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)})\| \\ & < \gamma_0 + \epsilon_{i+1} < 2\gamma_0 \end{aligned} \quad (5.246)$$

and

$$d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}, C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) < 2\gamma_0. \quad (5.247)$$

Let

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}.$$

In view of (5.209) and (5.245), for each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$ and each $j = 0, 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq \gamma_0 j \leq \gamma_0 \bar{q}. \quad (5.248)$$

By (5.247) and (5.248), for each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$ and each $j = 0, 1, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x_i), C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) & \leq \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\| + d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}, C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) \\ & < \gamma_0(\bar{q} + 2). \end{aligned} \quad (5.249)$$

By (5.7), (5.8), and (5.249), for each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$ and each $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d_X(x_i, C_{t_j}) \leq \gamma_0(\bar{q} + 2).$$

Together with (5.3), (5.25), (5.26), and (5.194) this implies that

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq \gamma_0(\bar{q} + 2) = \epsilon, \quad s = 1, \dots, m \quad (5.250)$$

for all integers i satisfying (5.244).

By (5.198), (5.228), (5.243), (5.244), and (5.250),

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{d_X(x_i, C_s) : s = 1, \dots, m\} > \epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \text{Card}(\{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + 4\Delta^{-2}\gamma^{-2}(\Lambda(M_1 + m_2) + (2Mm_0^{1/2} + \Lambda((\bar{q} + 1)\text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) + m_0 + M)^2) = Q. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 5.4 is proved.

5.8 Proof of Theorem 5.5

In view of (5.62), there exists

$$z_* = (z_{*,1}, \dots, z_{*,l}) \in B_X(0, M) \cap C. \quad (5.251)$$

Set

$$\gamma_1 = \epsilon(\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}. \quad (5.252)$$

By (A2) there exists $\gamma_0 \in (0, \gamma_1)$ such that the following property holds:

(P2) for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$, each $z \in C_{\tau,s}$ satisfying $\|z\| \leq M$, and each $x \in \widehat{X}_\tau$ satisfying

$$\|x\| \leq M + 2Mm_0^{1/2}$$

and

$$d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(x, C_{\tau,s}) \geq \gamma_1/4$$

the inequality

$$\|z - P_{\tau,s}(x)\| \leq \|z - x\| - \phi(\gamma_0)$$

holds where the function ϕ is defined by

$$\phi(r) = 2M^{1/2}m_0^{1/2}\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2}\bar{N}\bar{q}\Delta^{-1}r^{1/2} \quad (5.253)$$

for all $r \geq 0$.

By (A2) there exists $\gamma \in (0, \gamma_0)$ such that the following property holds:

(P3) for each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each $s \in \{\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}\}$, each $z \in C_{\tau,s}$ satisfying $\|z\| \leq M$, and each $x \in \widehat{X}_\tau$ satisfying

$$\|x\| \leq M + 2Mm_0^{1/2}$$

and

$$d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(x, C_{\tau,s}) \geq \gamma_0/4$$

the inequality

$$\|z - P_{\tau,s}(x)\| \leq \|z - x\| - \gamma$$

holds.

Set

$$Q = \bar{N}(4M^2m_0\Delta^{-2}\gamma^{-2} + 1). \quad (5.254)$$

Assume that for all natural numbers i ,

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad (5.255)$$

$$(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) = (\Omega_{i+\bar{N},\tau}, w_{i+\bar{N},\tau}), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \quad (5.256)$$

$$x_0 \in B_X(0, M) \quad (5.257)$$

and that sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \{(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, 0). \quad (5.258)$$

It follows from (5.22), (5.28), (5.30), (5.61), and (5.255) that for every integer $i \geq 0$, every $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, every $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$,

$$\|P[t](x) - P[t](y)\| \leq \|x - y\| \quad (5.259)$$

for all $x, y \in \widehat{X}_\tau$ and

$$\|P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(x) - P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(y)\| \leq \|x - y\| \quad (5.260)$$

for all $x, y \in \widehat{X}_\tau$.

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. By (5.258),

$$(x_{i+1}, \lambda_{i+1}) \in A(x_i, \{(\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, 0). \quad (5.261)$$

In view of (5.35) and (5.261), there exist

$$(y_{i,\tau}, \lambda_{i,\tau}) \in A_\tau(\pi_\tau(x_i), (\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}), 0), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E} \quad (5.262)$$

such that

$$x_{i+1} = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i,\tau}\right), \quad \lambda_{i+1} = \max\{\lambda_{i,\tau} : \tau \in \mathcal{E}\}. \quad (5.263)$$

By (5.34) and (5.262), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, there exist

$$(y_t^{(i,\tau)}, \lambda_t^{(i,\tau)}) \in A_{\tau,0}(\pi_\tau(x_i), t, 0), \quad t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau} \quad (5.264)$$

such that

$$y_{i,\tau} = \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) y_t^{(i,\tau)}, \quad (5.265)$$

$$\lambda_{i,\tau} = \max\{\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)} : t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}\}. \quad (5.266)$$

By (5.33) and (5.264), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$ there exists a sequence

$$\{y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)}\}_{j=0}^{p(t)} \subset \widehat{X}_\tau$$

such that

$$y_{t,0}^{(i,\tau)} = \pi_\tau(x_i), \quad (5.267)$$

for all $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} = P_{\tau,t_j}(y_{t,j-1}^{(i,\tau)}), \quad (5.268)$$

$$y_t^{(i,\tau)} = y_{t,p(t)}^{(i,\tau)}, \quad (5.269)$$

$$\lambda_t^{(i,\tau)} = \max\{\|y_{t,j}^{(i,\tau)} - y_{t,j-1}^{(i,\tau)}\| : j = 1, \dots, p(t)\}. \quad (5.270)$$

It follows from (5.30), (5.263), (5.265), and (5.267)–(5.269) that for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}$,

$$\begin{aligned} y_t^{(i,\tau)} &= P_{\tau,t_{p(t)}} \cdots P_{\tau,t(1)}(y_{t,0}^{(i,\tau)}) \\ &= P_{\tau,t_{p(t)}} \cdots P_{\tau,t(1)}(\pi_\tau(x_i)) = P[t](\pi_\tau(x_i)), \end{aligned} \quad (5.271)$$

$$y_{i,\tau} = \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1,\tau}} w_{i+1,\tau}(t) P[t](\pi_\tau(x_i)) = P_{\Omega_{i+1}, w_{i+1}}(\pi_\tau(x_i)), \quad (5.272)$$

$$x_{i+1} = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(\pi_\tau(x_i))\right), \quad (5.273)$$

$$B_2(x_{i+1}) = B_2 \circ B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}}(\pi_\tau(x_i))\right). \quad (5.274)$$

By (5.12), (5.20), (5.30), and (5.251), for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$ and each

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau},$$

we have

$$P[t](\pi_\tau(z_*)) = \pi_\tau(z_*), \quad (5.275)$$

$$P_{\Omega_{i+1, \tau}, w_{i+1, \tau}}(\pi_\tau(z_*)) = \pi_\tau(z_*) \quad (5.276)$$

and

$$B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1, \tau}, w_{i+1, \tau}}(\pi_\tau(z_*))\right) = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \pi_\tau(z_*)\right) = z_*. \quad (5.277)$$

Relations (5.125), (5.274), and (5.277) imply that

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|. \quad (5.278)$$

Let

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}.$$

By (5.13), (5.251), and (5.268), for each integer j satisfying $0 \leq j < p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| \\ &= \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - P_{\tau, t_{j+1}}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)})\| \\ &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\|. \end{aligned} \quad (5.279)$$

In view of (5.267), (5.269), and (5.279), for all integers $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t)\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\| &\leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t, 0}^{(i, \tau)}\| \\ &= \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\| \end{aligned} \quad (5.280)$$

and

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_t^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|. \quad (5.281)$$

By (5.265), (5.281), and the convexity of the norm,

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i, \tau}\| \leq \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|. \quad (5.282)$$

In view of (5.20), (5.251), (5.257), and (5.278),

$$\|x_i - z_*\| \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_0)\| \leq 2m_0^{1/2}M, \quad (5.283)$$

$$\|x_i\| \leq 2m_0^{1/2}M + M. \quad (5.284)$$

By (5.280)–(5.283), for each integer $i \geq 0$, for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$, and each $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{t,j}^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq 2m_0^{1/2}M, \quad (5.285)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_i^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2}, \quad (5.286)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(z_*) - y_{i, \tau}\| \leq 2Mm_0^{1/2}. \quad (5.287)$$

For each integer $i \geq 0$ and each $x \in X$, set

$$T_{i+1}(x) = B_1\left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1, \tau}, w_{i+1, \tau}}(\pi_\tau(x))\right). \quad (5.288)$$

In view of (5.256) and (5.288), for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$T_{i+\bar{N}} = T_i. \quad (5.289)$$

Relations (5.125), (5.273), and (5.288) imply that for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{i+1} = T_{i+1}(x_i) \quad (5.290)$$

and that for all $x, y \in X$,

$$\|B_2(T_i(x)) - B_2(T_i(y))\| \leq \|B_2(x - y)\|. \quad (5.291)$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0\}. \quad (5.292)$$

Assume that an integer $i \geq 0$ satisfies

$$\lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0. \quad (5.293)$$

By (5.263), (5.266), (5.270), and (5.293), there exist

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\tau} &= (\tilde{\tau}_1, \dots, \tilde{\tau}_{p(\tilde{\tau})}) \in \mathcal{E}, \\ \tilde{t} &= (\tilde{t}_1, \dots, \tilde{t}_{p(\tilde{t})}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\tilde{j} \in \{0, \dots, p(\tilde{t}) - 1\}$$

such that

$$\gamma_0 \leq \lambda_{i+1} = \lambda_{i,\tilde{t}} = \lambda_{\tilde{t}}^{(i,\tilde{t})} = \|y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}+1}^{(i,\tilde{t})} - y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{t})}\|. \quad (5.294)$$

We show that

$$d_{\widehat{X}_{\tilde{t}}}(y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{t})}, C_{\tilde{t},\tilde{t}_{j+1}}) \geq \gamma_0/4. \quad (5.295)$$

Assume the contrary. Then there exists

$$\xi \in C_{\tilde{t},\tilde{t}_{j+1}} \quad (5.296)$$

such that

$$\|y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{t})} - \xi\| < \gamma_0/4. \quad (5.297)$$

By (5.13), (5.268), and (5.296),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}+1}^{(i,\tilde{t})} - \xi\| \\ &= \|P_{\tilde{t},\tilde{t}_{j+1}}(y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{t})}) - \xi\| \\ &\leq \|y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{t})} - \xi\| < \gamma_0/4. \end{aligned} \quad (5.298)$$

In view of (5.297) and (5.298),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}+1}^{(i,\tilde{t})} - \|y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{t})}\| \\ &\leq \|y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}+1}^{(i,\tilde{t})} - \xi\| + \|\xi - y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{t})}\| < \gamma_0/2. \end{aligned}$$

This contradicts (5.294). The contradiction we have reached proves that (5.295) holds.

Property (P3), (5.251), (5.268), and (5.285) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_{\tilde{t}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}+1}^{(i,\tilde{t})}\| \\ &= \|\pi_{\tilde{t}}(z_*) - P_{\tilde{t},\tilde{t}_{j+1}}(y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{t})})\| \\ &\leq \|\pi_{\tilde{t}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{t},\tilde{j}}^{(i,\tilde{t})}\| - \gamma. \end{aligned} \quad (5.299)$$

By (5.267), (5.269), (5.279), and (5.299),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{\tau}}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| \\
&= \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{\tau}, 0}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{\tau}, p(\tilde{i})}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| \\
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tilde{i})-1} [\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{\tau}, j}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{\tau}, j+1}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\|] \\
&\geq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{\tau}, j}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{\tau}, j+1}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| \geq \gamma.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.300}$$

It follows from (5.28), (5.29), (5.265), (5.281), (5.300), and the convexity of the norm $\|\cdot\|$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{i, \tilde{\tau}}\| \\
&= \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}} w_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}(t) y_t^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}} w_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}(t) \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_t^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| \\
&\leq w_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}(\tilde{t}) [\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - \gamma] \\
&+ \sum \{w_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}(t) \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_t^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| : t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}} \setminus \{\tilde{t}\}\} \\
&\leq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - \gamma \Delta.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.301}$$

Lemmas 5.7 and 5.8, (5.263), and (5.301) imply that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|B_2(z_*) - B_2(x_{i+1})\|^2 \\
&= \|B_2(z_*) - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i, \tau})\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{i, \tau}\|^2 \\
&= \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{i, \tilde{\tau}}\|^2 \\
&+ \sum \{\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{i, \tau}\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{\tilde{\tau}\}\} \\
&\leq (\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - \gamma \Delta)^2 \\
&+ \sum \{\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \pi_{\tau}(x_i)\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{\tilde{\tau}\}\} \\
&\leq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\|^2 - \gamma^2 \Delta^2
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \sum \{ \|\pi_\tau(z_*) - \pi_\tau(x_i)\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{\bar{\tau}\} \} \\
& = \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \gamma^2 \Delta^2.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.302}$$

Thus we have shown that the following property holds:

(P4) for each integer $i \geq 0$ satisfying $\lambda_{i+1} \geq \gamma_0$,

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 \leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - (\Delta\gamma)^2.$$

Let n be a natural number. Property (P4), (5.278), and (5.283) imply that

$$\begin{aligned}
4M^2m_0 & \geq \|B_2(z_* - x_0)\|^2 \\
& \geq \|B_2(z_* - x_0)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{\bar{N}n})\|^2 \\
& = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (\|B_2(z_* - x_{k\bar{N}})\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{(k+1)\bar{N}})\|^2) \\
& = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left(\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|B_2(z_* - x_j)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{j+1})\|^2) \right) \\
& \geq (\Delta\gamma)^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \\
& \quad \max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\})
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
& \text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \\
& \quad \max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
& \leq 4M^2m_0(\Delta\gamma)^{-2}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since n is any natural number the relation above implies that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \\
& \quad \max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
& \leq 4M^2m_0(\Delta\gamma)^{-2}.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.303}$$

In view of (5.303), there exists an integer $q_0 \geq 0$ such that

$$\begin{aligned}
q_0 & \leq 4M^2m_0\Delta^{-2}\gamma^{-2} + 1, \\
\lambda_{i+1} & < \gamma_0, \quad i = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.304}$$

By (5.27), (5.263), (5.266), (5.269), (5.270), (5.287), and (5.304), for each integer $i \in \{q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1\}$, for each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$, and each $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\gamma_0 > \lambda_{i+1} \geq \lambda_{i, \tau} \geq \lambda_t^{(i, \tau)} \geq \|y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)} - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\|, \quad (5.305)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq (j + 1)\gamma_0, \quad (5.306)$$

$$\|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_t^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq p(t)\gamma_0 \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0. \quad (5.307)$$

By (5.28), (5.265), (5.307), and the convexity of the norm, for each $i \in \{q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1\}$ and each $\tau \in \mathcal{E}$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{i, \tau}\| \\ &= \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}} w_{i+1, \tau}(t) y_t^{(i, \tau)}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}} w_{i+1, \tau}(t) \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_t^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (5.308)$$

Lemma 5.8, (5.263), and (5.308) imply that for each $i \in \{q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|B_2(x_i - x_{i+1})\|^2 \\ &= \|B_2(x_i - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i, \tau}))\|^2 \\ &\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{i, \tau}\|^2 \leq \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})\bar{q}^2\gamma_0^2, \end{aligned} \quad (5.309)$$

$$\|x_i - x_{i+1}\| \leq \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2}\bar{q}\gamma_0 \quad (5.310)$$

$$\|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{N}\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2}\bar{q}\gamma_0. \quad (5.311)$$

By (5.125), (5.289), and (5.291), for each integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|B_2(x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})\| \\ &= \|B_2(\prod_{j=q_0\bar{N}+1}^{q\bar{N}} T_j(x_{q_0\bar{N}}) - \prod_{j=(q_0+1)\bar{N}+1}^{(q+1)\bar{N}} T_j(x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}))\| \\ &= \|B_2(\prod_{j=q_0\bar{N}+1}^{q\bar{N}} T_j(x_{q_0\bar{N}}) - \prod_{j=q_0\bar{N}+1}^{q\bar{N}} T_j(x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}))\| \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq \|B_2(x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}})\|. \quad (5.312)$$

In view of (5.20), (5.311), and (5.312), for all integers $q \geq q_0$.

$$\begin{aligned} \|B_2(x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})\| &\leq \|B_2(x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}})\| \\ &\leq m_0^{1/2} \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (5.313)$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. It follows from (5.313) that

$$\begin{aligned} &m_0^{1/2} \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0 \\ &\geq \|B_2(x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})\| \\ &\geq \|B_2(z_* - x_{q\bar{N}})\| - \|B_2(z_* - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}})\| \\ &= \sum_{i=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} [\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|] \\ &\geq \max\{\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| : i = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.314)$$

Let $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$. In view of (5.314),

$$\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\| \leq m_0^{1/2} \bar{N} \text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2} \bar{q} \gamma_0. \quad (5.315)$$

We show that

$$\lambda_{i+1} \leq \gamma_1.$$

Assume the contrary. Then

$$\lambda_{i+1} > \gamma_1. \quad (5.316)$$

By (5.263), (5.266), (5.266), (5.270), and (5.316), there exist

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\tau} &= (\tilde{\tau}_1, \dots, \tilde{\tau}_{p(\tilde{\tau})}) \in \mathcal{E}, \\ \tilde{t} &= (\tilde{t}_1, \dots, \tilde{t}_{p(\tilde{t})}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\tilde{j} \in \{0, \dots, p(\tilde{t}) - 1\}$$

such that

$$\gamma_1 < \lambda_{i+1} = \lambda_{i, \tilde{\tau}} = \lambda_{\tilde{t}}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})} = \|y_{\tilde{t}, \tilde{j}+1}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})} - y_{\tilde{t}, \tilde{j}}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\|. \quad (5.317)$$

We show that

$$d_{\widehat{X}_{\bar{\tau}}}(y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}}^{(i,\bar{\tau})}, C_{\bar{\tau},\bar{i}_{\bar{j}+1}}) \geq \gamma_1/4. \quad (5.318)$$

Assume the contrary. Then there exists

$$\xi \in C_{\bar{\tau},\bar{i}_{\bar{j}+1}} \quad (5.319)$$

such that

$$\|y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}}^{(i,\bar{\tau})} - \xi\| < \gamma_1/4. \quad (5.320)$$

By (5.13), (5.269), (5.319), and (5.320),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}+1}^{(i,\bar{\tau})} - \xi\| \\ &= \|P_{\bar{\tau},\bar{i}_{\bar{j}+1}}(y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}}^{(i,\bar{\tau})}) - \xi\| \\ &\leq \|y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}}^{(i,\bar{\tau})} - \xi\| < \gamma_1/4. \end{aligned} \quad (5.321)$$

In view of (5.320) and (5.321),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}+1}^{(i,\bar{\tau})} - y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}}^{(i,\bar{\tau})}\| \\ &\leq \|y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}+1}^{(i,\bar{\tau})} - \xi\| + \|\xi - y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}}^{(i,\bar{\tau})}\| < \gamma_1/2. \end{aligned}$$

This contradicts (5.317). The contradiction we have reached proves that (5.318) holds.

Property (P2), (5.251), (5.268), (5.285), and (5.318) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}+1}^{(i,\bar{\tau})}\| \\ &= \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - P_{\bar{\tau},\bar{i}_{\bar{j}+1}}(y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}}^{(i,\bar{\tau})})\| \\ &\leq \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau},\bar{j}}^{(i,\bar{\tau})}\| - \phi(\gamma_0). \end{aligned} \quad (5.322)$$

By (5.267), (5.269), (5.279), and (5.322),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\bar{\tau}}(x_i)\| - \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau}}^{(i,\bar{\tau})}\| \\ &= \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau},0}^{(i,\bar{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\bar{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\bar{\tau},\rho(\bar{i})}^{(i,\bar{\tau})}\| \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tilde{i})-1} [\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{i}, \tilde{j}}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{i}, \tilde{j}+1}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\|] \\
&\geq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{i}, \tilde{j}}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| - \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{\tilde{i}, \tilde{j}+1}^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| \geq \phi(\gamma_0).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.323}$$

It follows from (5.28), (5.29), (5.265), (5.281), (5.323), and the convexity of the norm $\|\cdot\|$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{i, \tilde{\tau}}\| \\
&= \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}} w_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}(t) y_t^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}} w_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}(t) \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_t^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| \\
&\leq w_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}(\tilde{i}) [\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - \phi(\gamma_0)] \\
&+ \sum \{w_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}}(t) \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_t^{(i, \tilde{\tau})}\| : t \in \Omega_{i+1, \tilde{\tau}} \setminus \{\tilde{i}\}\} \\
&\leq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - \phi(\gamma_0) \Delta.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.324}$$

Lemmas 5.7 and 5.8, (5.181), (5.263), and (5.324) imply that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 \\
&\leq \|B_2(z_* - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} y_{i, \tau}))\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} \|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{i, \tau}\|^2 \\
&= \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - y_{i, \tilde{\tau}}\|^2 \\
&+ \sum \{\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - y_{i, \tau}\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{\tilde{\tau}\}\} \\
&\leq (\|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\| - \phi(\gamma_0) \Delta)^2 \\
&+ \sum \{\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \pi_{\tau}(x_i)\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{\tilde{\tau}\}\} \\
&\leq \|\pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(z_*) - \pi_{\tilde{\tau}}(x_i)\|^2 - \phi(\gamma_0)^2 \Delta^2 \\
&+ \sum \{\|\pi_{\tau}(z_*) - \pi_{\tau}(x_i)\|^2 : \tau \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{\tilde{\tau}\}\} \\
&= \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \phi(\gamma_0)^2 \Delta^2.
\end{aligned} \tag{5.325}$$

By (5.278), (5.315), and (5.325),

$$\begin{aligned} \phi(\gamma_0)^2 \Delta^2 &\leq \|B_2(z_* - x_i)\|^2 - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|^2 \\ &\leq (\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| - \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|)(\|B_2(z_* - x_i)\| + \|B_2(z_* - x_{i+1})\|) \\ &\leq 4Mm_0\bar{N}\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/2}\bar{q}\gamma_0 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\phi(\gamma_0) \leq 2\Delta^{-1}M^{1/2}m_0^{1/2}\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{1/4}(\bar{N}q_0\gamma_0)^{1/2}.$$

This contradicts (5.235). The contradiction we have reached proves that

$$\lambda_{i+1} \leq \gamma_1. \quad (5.326)$$

By (5.15), (5.263), (5.266), (5.268), (5.270), and (5.326), for each

$$\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E},$$

each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$ and each $j = 0, \dots, p(t) - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_1 \geq \lambda_{i+1} &\geq \lambda_{i, \tau} \geq \lambda_t^{(i, \tau)} \geq \|y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)} - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| \\ &= \|P_{\tau, t_{j+1}}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}) - y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}\| \end{aligned} \quad (5.327)$$

and

$$d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(y_{t, j}^{(i, \tau)}, C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) \leq \gamma_1. \quad (5.328)$$

In view of (5.27), (5.267), (5.327), and (5.328),

$$\|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| \leq (j+1)\gamma_1 \leq \bar{q}\gamma_1 \quad (5.329)$$

and

$$d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x_i), C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) \leq \|\pi_\tau(x_i) - y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}\| + d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(y_{t, j+1}^{(i, \tau)}, C_{\tau, t_{j+1}}) \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\gamma_1. \quad (5.330)$$

By (5.7), (5.8), and (5.330), for each integer $i \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$, each $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \mathcal{E}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{i+1, \tau}$, and each $j = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$d_X(x_i, C_{t_j}) = d_{\widehat{X}_\tau}(\pi_\tau(x_i), C_{\tau, t_j}) \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\gamma_1.$$

Together with (5.3), (5.25), and (5.26) this implies that

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\gamma_1$$

for all $s = 1, \dots, m$. By the relation above and (5.252), for all integers $i \geq q_0\bar{N}$ and all $s = 1, \dots, m$,

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\gamma_1 = \epsilon.$$

Theorem 5.5 is proved.

5.9 Proof of Theorem 5.6

Theorem 5.6 is deduced from Theorems 2.9 and 5.5. Let $Y = X$, $N = \bar{N}$, $\rho(x, y) = \|B_2(x - y)\|$, $x, y \in X$, \mathfrak{A} be the set of all mappings S defined on the set of natural numbers into the set of operators

$$B_1 \circ \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_\tau, w_\tau} \circ \pi_\tau \right) : X \rightarrow X,$$

with

$$(\Omega_\tau, w_\tau) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \tau \in \mathcal{E}$$

such that for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$S(i) = B_1 \circ \left(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{\tau(i)}, w_{\tau(i)}} \circ \pi_\tau \right),$$

where

$$(\Omega_{\tau(i)}, w_{\tau(i)}) \in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \tau \in \mathcal{E}$$

satisfy

$$(\Omega_{\tau(i+\bar{N})}, w_{\tau(i+\bar{N})}) = (\Omega_{\tau(i)}, w_{\tau(i)})$$

for all integers $i \geq 1$. Let

$$F = \{x \in X : d_X(x, C_s) \leq \epsilon_0/4, s = 1, \dots, m\}.$$

Theorem 5.5 implies that for every $M > 0$ there exists $Q > 0$ such that property (P6) holds. Let $Q \geq 1$ be such that property (P6) holds with $M = M_0$. Set

$$\delta = 4^{-1}(\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}m_0^{-1/2}\text{Card}(\mathcal{E})^{-1}\epsilon_0Q^{-1}(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}.$$

Assume that for all natural numbers i ,

$$\begin{aligned}(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) &\in \mathcal{M}_\tau, \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \\(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau}) &= (\Omega_{i+\bar{N},\tau}, w_{i+\bar{N},\tau}), \quad \tau \in \mathcal{E}, \\x_0 &\in B_X(0, M_0)\end{aligned}$$

and that sequences $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X$, $\{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, \{(\Omega_{i,\tau}, w_{i,\tau})\}_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}}, \delta).$$

By Lemma 5.9 and the choice of δ , for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned}&\|B_2(x_{i+1} - B_1(\sum_{\tau \in \mathcal{E}} P_{\Omega_{i+1,\tau}, w_{i+1,\tau}} \circ \pi_\tau)(x_i))\| \\&\leq m_0^{1/2} \delta (\bar{q} + 1) \text{Card}(\mathcal{E}) \leq 4^{-1} \epsilon_0 Q^{-1} (2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}.\end{aligned}$$

Theorem 2.9 implies that for all integers $i \geq Q$,

$$B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F \neq \emptyset$$

and

$$d_X(x_i, C_s) < \epsilon_0, \quad s = 1, \dots, m.$$

Theorem 5.6 is proved.

Chapter 6

Proximal Point Algorithm



In a Hilbert space, we study the convergence of an iterative proximal point method to a common zero of a finite family of maximal monotone operators under the presence of perturbations. We show that the inexact proximal point method generates an approximate solution if perturbations are summable. We also show that if the perturbations are sufficiently small, then the inexact proximal point method produces approximate solutions.

6.1 Preliminaries and Main Results

Let $(X, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle)$ be a Hilbert space equipped with an inner product $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ which induces the norm $\| \cdot \|$.

A multifunction $T : X \rightarrow 2^X$ is called a monotone operator if and only if

$$\langle z - z', w - w' \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall z, z', w, w' \in X$$

such that $w \in T(z)$ and $w' \in T(z')$. (6.1)

It is called maximal monotone if, in addition, the graph

$$\{(z, w) \in X \times X : w \in T(z)\}$$

is not properly contained in the graph of any other monotone operator $T' : X \rightarrow 2^X$. A fundamental problem consists in determining an element z such that $0 \in T(z)$. For example, if T is the subdifferential ∂f of a lower semicontinuous convex function $f : X \rightarrow (-\infty, \infty]$, which is not identically infinity, then T is maximal monotone (see [93, 95]), and the relation $0 \in T(z)$ means that z is a minimizer of f .

Let $T : X \rightarrow 2^X$ be a maximal monotone operator. The proximal point algorithm generates, for any given sequence of positive real numbers and any starting point in

the space, a sequence of points and the goal is to show the convergence of this sequence. Note that in a general infinite-dimensional Hilbert space this convergence is usually weak. The proximal algorithm for solving the inclusion $0 \in T(z)$ is based on the fact established by Minty [92], who showed that, for each $z \in X$ and each $c > 0$, there is a unique $u \in X$ such that

$$z \in (I + cT)(u),$$

where $I : X \rightarrow X$ is the identity operator ($Ix = x$ for all $x \in X$).

The operator

$$P_{c,T} := (I + cT)^{-1} \tag{6.2}$$

is therefore single-valued from all of X onto X (where c is any positive number). It is also nonexpansive:

$$\|P_{c,T}(z) - P_{c,T}(z')\| \leq \|z - z'\| \text{ for all } z, z' \in X \tag{6.3}$$

and

$$P_{c,T}(z) = z \text{ if and only if } 0 \in T(z). \tag{6.4}$$

Following the terminology of Moreau [95] $P_{c,T}$ is called the proximal mapping associated with cT .

The proximal point algorithm generates, for any given sequence $\{c_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty}$ of positive real numbers and any starting point $z^0 \in X$, a sequence $\{z^k\}_{k=0}^{\infty} \subset X$, where

$$z^{k+1} := P_{c_k,T}(z^k), \quad k = 0, 1, \dots$$

It is not difficult to see that the

$$\text{graph}(T) := \{(x, w) \in X \times X : w \in T(x)\}$$

is closed in the norm topology of $X \times X$.

Set

$$F(T) = \{z \in X : 0 \in T(z)\}. \tag{6.5}$$

Usually algorithms considering in the literature generate sequences which converge weakly to an element of $F(T)$. In this chapter, for a given $\epsilon > 0$, we are interested to find a point x for which there is $y \in T(x)$ such that $\|y\| \leq \epsilon$. This point x is considered as an ϵ -approximate solution.

For every point $x \in X$ and every nonempty set $A \subset X$ define

$$d(x, A) := \inf\{\|x - y\| : y \in A\}.$$

For every point $x \in X$ and every positive number r put

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : \|x - y\| \leq r\}.$$

We denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of the set A .

We apply the proximal point algorithm in order to obtain a good approximation of a point which is a common zero of a finite family of maximal monotone operators and a common fixed point of a finite family of quasi-nonexpansive operators.

Let \mathcal{L}_1 be a finite set of maximal monotone operators $T : X \rightarrow 2^X$ and \mathcal{L}_2 be a finite set of mappings $T : X \rightarrow X$. We suppose that the set $\mathcal{L}_1 \cup \mathcal{L}_2$ is nonempty. (Note that one of the sets \mathcal{L}_1 or \mathcal{L}_2 may be empty.)

Let $\bar{c} \in (0, 1]$ and let $\bar{c} = 1$, if $\mathcal{L}_2 = \emptyset$.

We suppose that

$$F(T) \neq \emptyset \text{ for any } T \in \mathcal{L}_1 \tag{6.6}$$

and that for every mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$,

$$\text{Fix}(T) := \{z \in X : T(z) = z\} \neq \emptyset, \tag{6.7}$$

$$\|z - x\|^2 \geq \|z - T(x)\|^2 + \bar{c}\|x - T(x)\|^2$$

$$\text{for all } x \in X \text{ and all } z \in \text{Fix}(T). \tag{6.8}$$

Let $\bar{\lambda} > 0$ and let $\bar{\lambda} = \infty$ and $\bar{\lambda}^{-1} = 0$, if $\mathcal{L}_1 = \emptyset$. Let a natural number

$$l \geq \text{Card}(\mathcal{L}_1 \cup \mathcal{L}_2). \tag{6.9}$$

Denote by \mathcal{R} the set of all mappings

$$S : \{0, 1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_2 \cup \{P_{c,T} : T \in \mathcal{L}_1, c \in [\bar{\lambda}, \infty)\}$$

such that the following properties hold:

- (P1) for every nonnegative integer p and every mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$ there exists an integer $i \in \{p, \dots, p + l - 1\}$ satisfying $S(i) = T$;
- (P2) for every nonnegative integer p and every monotone operator $T \in \mathcal{L}_1$ there exist an integer $i \in \{p, \dots, p + l - 1\}$ and a number $c \geq \bar{\lambda}$ satisfying $S(i) = P_{c,T}$.

Suppose that

$$F := (\bigcap_{T \in \mathcal{L}_1} F(T)) \cap (\bigcap_{Q \in \mathcal{L}_2} \text{Fix}(Q)) \neq \emptyset. \tag{6.10}$$

Let $\epsilon > 0$. For every monotone operator $T \in \mathcal{L}_1$ define

$$F_\epsilon(T) = \{x \in X : T(x) \cap B(0, \epsilon) \neq \emptyset\} \quad (6.11)$$

and for every mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$ set

$$\text{Fix}_\epsilon(T) = \{x \in X : \|T(x) - x\| \leq \epsilon\}. \quad (6.12)$$

Define

$$F_\epsilon = (\cap_{T \in \mathcal{L}_1} F_\epsilon(T)) \cap (\cap_{Q \in \mathcal{L}_2} \text{Fix}_\epsilon(Q)), \quad (6.13)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{F}_\epsilon &= (\cap_{T \in \mathcal{L}_1} \{x \in X : d(x, F_\epsilon(T)) \leq \epsilon\}) \\ &\cap (\cap_{Q \in \mathcal{L}_2} \{x \in X : d(x, \text{Fix}_\epsilon(Q)) \leq \epsilon\}). \end{aligned} \quad (6.14)$$

We are interested to find solutions of the inclusion $x \in F$. In order to meet this goal we apply algorithms generated by mappings $S \in \mathcal{R}$. More precisely, we associate with every mapping $S \in \mathcal{R}$ the algorithm which generates, for every starting point $x_0 \in X$, a sequence of points $\{x_k\}_{k=0}^\infty \subset X$ such that

$$x_{k+1} := [S(k)](x_k), \quad k = 0, 1, \dots$$

According to the results known in the literature, this sequence should converge weakly to a point of the set F . In this chapter, we study the behavior of the sequences generated by mappings $S \in \mathcal{R}$ taking into account perturbations.

In this chapter we prove the following three results: Theorem 6.1 which shows that the inexact proximal point method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable, Theorem 6.2 which establishes that the exact proximal point method generates approximate solutions, and Theorem 6.3 which demonstrates that the inexact proximal point method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

Theorem 6.1 *Assume that $M > 0$,*

$$B(0, M) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \quad (6.15)$$

$\epsilon \in (0, 1)$ and that a sequence $\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty)$ satisfy

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i < \infty. \quad (6.16)$$

Let a natural number n_0 be such that for each integer $i \geq n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < \min\{\epsilon(2l + 1)^{-1}, \epsilon\bar{\lambda}\}. \quad (6.17)$$

Assume that

$$\begin{aligned} S &\in \mathcal{R}, \{x_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty} \subset X, \|x_0\| \leq M, \\ \|x_{k+1} - [S(k)](x_k)\| &\leq \epsilon_{k+1}, k = 0, 1, \dots \end{aligned} \quad (6.18)$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ &\leq n_0 + ((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2\bar{c}^{-1}l\Lambda(2M + \Lambda))(\min\{\epsilon(2l + 1)^{-1}, \epsilon\bar{\lambda}\})^{-2}. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 6.2 Suppose that for every mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$,

$$\|T(y_1) - T(y_2)\| \leq \|y_1 - y_2\| \text{ for all } y_1, y_2 \in X. \quad (6.19)$$

Let $M > 1$,

$$B(0, M) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \quad (6.20)$$

$\epsilon \in (0, 1]$,

$$S \in \mathcal{R} \quad (6.21)$$

satisfies

$$S(k + l) = S(k) \text{ for all integers } k \geq 0, \quad (6.22)$$

$\{x_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty} \subset X$ satisfies

$$\|x_0\| \leq M, \quad (6.23)$$

$$x_{k+1} = [S(k)](x_k), k = 0, 1, \dots \quad (6.24)$$

Then for every integer

$$i \geq l(1 + 4M^2\bar{c}^{-1}(\min\{(4Ml)^{-1}(\epsilon\bar{\lambda})^2\bar{c}, (4M)^{-1}\bar{c}\epsilon^2l^{-3}\}))$$

the inclusion

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

holds.

Theorem 6.3 Suppose that for every mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$,

$$\|T(y_1) - T(y_2)\| \leq \|y_1 - y_2\| \text{ for all } y_1, y_2 \in X,$$

$r_0 \in (0, 1)$, $M_0 > 1$,

$$F_{r_0} \subset B(0, M_0), \quad (6.25)$$

$\epsilon_0 \in (0, r_0]$,

$$Q_0 = \lfloor l(1 + 4M_0^2\bar{c}^{-1}(\min\{(4M_0l)^{-1}(\epsilon_0\bar{\lambda}/4)^2\bar{c}, (4M_0)^{-1}\bar{c}(\epsilon_0/4)^2l^{-3}\})^{-2}) \rfloor, \quad (6.26)$$

$$\delta \in (0, 4^{-1}\epsilon_0(Q_0(2l+1))^{-1}). \quad (6.27)$$

Assume that

$$S \in \mathcal{R}$$

satisfies

$$S(k+l) = S(k) \text{ for all integers } k \geq 0, \quad (6.28)$$

$\{x_k\}_{k=0}^\infty \subset X$ satisfies

$$\|x_0\| \leq M, \quad (6.29)$$

$$\|x_{k+1} - [S(k)](x_k)\| \leq \delta, \quad k = 0, 1, \dots \quad (6.30)$$

Then for every integer $i \geq Q_0$,

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{\epsilon_0}. \quad (6.31)$$

6.2 Auxiliary Results

It is easy to see that the following lemma holds.

Lemma 6.4 *Let $z, x_0, x_1 \in X$. Then*

$$2^{-1}\|z - x_0\|^2 - 2^{-1}\|z - x_1\|^2 - 2^{-1}\|x_0 - x_1\|^2 = \langle x_0 - x_1, x_1 - z \rangle.$$

Lemma 6.5 (Lemma 8.17 of [124]) *Assume that $S \in \mathcal{R}$,*

$$z \in F, \quad (6.32)$$

the integers p, q satisfy $0 \leq p < q$,

$$\{\epsilon_k\}_{k=p}^{q-1} \subset (0, \infty), \quad \{x_k\}_{k=p}^q \subset X$$

and that for all integers $k \in \{p, \dots, q-1\}$,

$$\|x_{k+1} - [S(k)](x_k)\| \leq \epsilon_{k+1}. \quad (6.33)$$

Then, for every integer $k \in \{p+1, \dots, q\}$ the following inequality holds:

$$\|z - x_k\| \leq \|z - x_p\| + \sum_{i=p+1}^k \epsilon_i.$$

Proof Let an integer $k \in \{p, \dots, q-1\}$. By (6.3)–(6.5), (6.7), (6.8), (6.10), (6.32), and (6.33),

$$\|z - x_{k+1}\| \leq \|z - [S(k)](x_k)\| + \|S(k)(x_k) - x_{k+1}\| \leq \|z - x_k\| + \epsilon_{k+1}.$$

This implies the validity of Lemma 6.4. \square

Lemma 6.6 (Lemma 8.18 of [124]) Assume that for every mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$

$$\|T(x) - T(y)\| \leq \|x - y\| \text{ for all } x, y \in X, \quad (6.34)$$

$S \in \mathcal{R}$, the integers p, q satisfy $0 \leq p < q$,

$$\{\epsilon_k\}_{k=p+1}^q \subset (0, \infty), \{x_k\}_{k=p}^q \subset X, \{y_k\}_{k=p}^q \subset X, y_p = x_p$$

and that for all integers $k \in \{p, \dots, q-1\}$,

$$y_{k+1} = [S(k)](y_k), \|x_{k+1} - [S(k)](x_k)\| \leq \epsilon_{k+1}. \quad (6.35)$$

Then, for every integer $k \in \{p+1, \dots, q\}$ the following inequality holds:

$$\|y_k - x_k\| \leq \sum_{i=p+1}^k \epsilon_i. \quad (6.36)$$

Proof We prove the lemma by induction. In view of (6.35) and the equality $x_p = y_p$ inequality (6.36) holds for $k = p+1$.

Assume that an integer j satisfies $p+1 \leq j \leq q$, (6.36) holds for all $k = p+1, \dots, j$ and that $j < q$.

By (6.3), (6.34), (6.35), and (6.36) with $k = j$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{j+1} - x_{j+1}\| &\leq \|[S(j)](y_j) - x_{j+1}\| \\ &\leq \|[S(j)](y_j) - [S(j)](x_j)\| + \|[S(j)](x_j) - x_{j+1}\| \\ &\leq \|y_j - x_j\| + \epsilon_{j+1} \leq \sum_{i=p+1}^j \epsilon_i + \epsilon_{j+1} = \sum_{i=p+1}^{j+1} \epsilon_i \end{aligned}$$

and (6.36) holds for all $k = p + 1, \dots, j + 1$. Therefore we showed by induction that (6.36) holds for all $k = p + 1, \dots, q$. This completes the proof of Lemma 6.6.

Lemma 6.7 (Lemma 8.19 of [124]) *Let*

$$\begin{aligned} A \in \mathcal{L}_2 \cup \{P_{c,T} : T \in \mathcal{L}_1, c \in [\bar{\lambda}, \infty)\}, x \in X, \\ z \in F. \end{aligned} \quad (6.37)$$

Then

$$\|z - x\|^2 - \|z - A(x)\|^2 - \bar{c}\|x - A(x)\|^2 \geq 0. \quad (6.38)$$

Proof There are two cases:

- (i) $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$;
- (ii) there exist a mapping $T \in \mathcal{L}_1$, a number $c \in [\bar{\lambda}, \infty)$ such that $A = P_{c,T}$.

If (i) holds, then (6.38) follows from (6.8) and (6.37). Assume that (ii) holds. Then by Lemma 6.4,

$$2^{-1}\|z - x\|^2 - 2^{-1}\|z - A(x)\|^2 - 2^{-1}\|x - A(x)\|^2 = \langle x - A(x), A(x) - z \rangle. \quad (6.39)$$

By (ii) and (6.2),

$$\begin{aligned} A(x) &= P_{c,T}(x) \text{ and } x \in (I + cT)(A(x)), \\ x - A(x) &\in cT(A(x)). \end{aligned} \quad (6.40)$$

By (6.1), (6.5), (6.10), (6.37)–(6.39), and (6.40), equation (6.38) holds. Lemma 6.7 is proved.

6.3 Proof of Theorem 6.1

In view of (6.15), there exists a point

$$z \in B(0, M) \cap F. \quad (6.41)$$

By (6.18) and (6.41),

$$\|z - x_0\| \leq 2M. \quad (6.42)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (6.43)$$

It follows from Lemma 6.5, (6.18), (6.18), and (6.41)–(6.43) that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|z - x_i\| \leq 2M + \sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j. \quad (6.44)$$

Put

$$\gamma_0 = \min\{\epsilon(2l + 1)^{-1}, \epsilon\bar{\lambda}\}. \quad (6.45)$$

In view of (6.17) and (6.45), for all integers $i \geq n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < \gamma_0. \quad (6.46)$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. Lemma 6.7, (6.18), and (6.41) imply that

$$\|z - x_i\|^2 - \|z - [S(i)](x_i)\|^2 \geq \bar{c}\|x_i - [S(i)](x_i)\|^2. \quad (6.47)$$

By (6.16), (6.18), and (6.44),

$$\begin{aligned} & \| \|z - x_{i+1}\|^2 - \|z - [S(i)](x_i)\|^2 \| \\ & \leq \| \|z - x_{i+1}\| - \|z - [S(i)](x_i)\| \| (\|z - x_{i+1}\| + \|z - x_i\|) \\ & \leq 2\|x_{i+1} - [S(i)](x_i)\| (2M + \Lambda) \\ & \leq 2\epsilon_{i+1} (2M + \Lambda). \end{aligned} \quad (6.48)$$

It follows from (6.47) and (6.48) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \bar{c}\|x_i - [S(i)](x_i)\|^2 \\ & \leq \|z - x_i\|^2 - \|z - [S(i)](x_i)\|^2 \\ & \leq \|z - x_i\|^2 - \|z - x_{i+1}\|^2 + 2\epsilon_{i+1} (2M + \Lambda). \end{aligned} \quad (6.49)$$

By (6.16), (6.43), (6.44), and (6.49), for each natural number $n > n_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} & (2M + \Lambda)^2 \geq \|x_{n_0} - z\|^2 \\ & \geq \|x_{n_0} - z\|^2 - \|x_n - z\|^2 \\ & = \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (\|x_i - z\|^2 - \|x_{i+1} - z\|^2) \end{aligned}$$

$$\geq \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (\bar{c} \|x_i - [S(i)](x_i)\|^2 - 2\epsilon_{i+1}(2M + \Lambda))$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & (2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2(2M + \Lambda)\Lambda \\ &= (2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2(2M + \Lambda) \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j \\ &\geq \sum_{i=n_0}^{n-1} (\bar{c} \|x_i - [S(i)](x_i)\|^2) \\ &\geq \bar{c}\gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{i \in \{n_0, \dots, n-1\} : \|x_i - [S(i)](x_i)\| \geq \gamma_0\}). \end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for every natural number $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \|x_i - [S(i)](x_i)\| \geq \gamma_0\}) \\ &\leq \bar{c}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2(2M + \Lambda)\Lambda). \end{aligned} \quad (6.50)$$

Define

$$E_0 = \{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \|x_k - [S(k)](x_k)\| \geq \gamma_0\}. \quad (6.51)$$

In view of (6.50) and (6.51), we have

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq \bar{c}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2(2M + \Lambda)\Lambda). \quad (6.52)$$

Define

$$E_1 = \{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : [k, k + l - 1] \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \quad (6.53)$$

By (6.52) and (6.53), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(E_1) \leq l \text{Card}(E_0) \\ &\leq l\bar{c}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2(2M + \Lambda)\Lambda). \end{aligned} \quad (6.54)$$

Let an integer p satisfies

$$p \geq n_0, \quad p \notin E_1. \quad (6.55)$$

In view of (6.51), (6.53), and (6.55),

$$\{p, \dots, p + l - 1\} \cap E_0 = \emptyset \quad (6.56)$$

and for each $k \in \{p, \dots, p + l - 1\}$,

$$\|x_k - [S(k)](x_k)\| < \gamma_0. \quad (6.57)$$

By (6.18), (6.46), (6.55), and (6.57), for each $k \in \{p, \dots, p + l - 1\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_k - x_{k+1}\| &\leq \|x_k - [S(k)](x_k)\| + \|[S(k)](x_k) - x_{k+1}\| \\ &< \gamma_0 + \epsilon_{k+1} < 2\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (6.58)$$

In view of (6.58), for all integers $k_1, k_2 \in \{p, \dots, p + l\}$, we have

$$\|x_{k_1} - x_{k_2}\| \leq 2l\gamma_0. \quad (6.59)$$

Let $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$. It follows from property (P1) that there exists an integer $i \in \{p, \dots, p + l - 1\}$ such that

$$S(i) = T. \quad (6.60)$$

In view of (6.57) and (6.60),

$$\|x_i - T(x_i)\| < \gamma_0. \quad (6.61)$$

By (6.45), (6.59), and (6.61), we have

$$d(x_p, \text{Fix}_\epsilon(T)) \leq \|x_p - x_i\| \leq 2l\gamma_0 \leq \epsilon. \quad (6.62)$$

Relation (6.62) implies that

$$d(x_p, \text{Fix}_\epsilon(T)) \leq \epsilon \text{ for all } T \in \mathcal{L}_2. \quad (6.63)$$

Let $T \in \mathcal{L}_1$. Property (P2) implies that there exist

$$i \in \{p, \dots, p + l - 1\}, \quad c \geq \bar{\lambda} \quad (6.64)$$

such that

$$S(i) = P_{c,T}. \quad (6.65)$$

By (6.57) and (6.65),

$$\|x_i - P_{c,T}(x_i)\| < \gamma_0. \quad (6.66)$$

It follows from (6.2) that

$$\begin{aligned} x_i &\in (I + cT)(P_{c,T}(x_i)), \\ x_i - P_{c,T}(x_i) &\in cT(P_{c,T}(x_i)), \\ c^{-1}(x_i - P_{c,T}(x_i)) &\in T(P_{c,T}(x_i)). \end{aligned} \quad (6.67)$$

By (6.45), (6.64), and (6.66), we have

$$\|c^{-1}(x_i - P_{c,T}(x_i))\| \leq c^{-1}\gamma_0 \leq \bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_0 \leq \epsilon. \quad (6.68)$$

Relations (6.11), (6.67), and (6.68) imply that

$$P_{c,T}(x_i) \in F_\epsilon(T). \quad (6.69)$$

It follows from (6.45), (6.59), (6.64), and (6.66) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_p - P_{c,T}(x_i)\| &\leq \|x_p - x_i\| + \|x_i - P_{c,T}(x_i)\| \\ &\leq 2l\gamma_0 + \gamma_0 \leq \epsilon. \end{aligned} \quad (6.70)$$

In view of (6.69) and (6.70),

$$d(x_p, F_\epsilon(T)) \leq \|x_p - P_{c,T}(x_i)\| \leq \epsilon.$$

Therefore by (6.70),

$$d(x_p, F_\epsilon(T)) \leq \epsilon \text{ for all } T \in \mathcal{L}_1. \quad (6.71)$$

By (6.63) and (6.71),

$$x_p \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

for all integers $p \geq n_0$ satisfying $p \notin E_1$. Together with (6.45) and (6.54) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ &\leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E_1) \\ &\leq n_0 + ((2M + \Lambda)^2 + 2\Lambda(2M + \Lambda))\bar{c}^{-1}l(\min\{\epsilon(2l + 1)^{-1}, \epsilon\bar{\lambda}\})^{-2}. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 6.1 is proved.

6.4 Proof of Theorem 6.2

Put

$$\gamma_0 = \min\{(4Ml)^{-1}(\epsilon\bar{\lambda})^2\bar{c}, (4M)^{-1}\bar{c}\epsilon^2l^{-3}\}. \quad (6.72)$$

In view of (6.24), for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{i+1} = [S(i)](x_i). \quad (6.73)$$

Set

$$T_S = S(l-1) \cdots S(0) = \prod_{i=0}^{l-1} S(i). \quad (6.74)$$

It follows from (6.22), (6.73), and (6.74) that for each integer $i \geq 0$,

$$x_{(i+1)l} = S((i+1)l-1) \cdots S(il)(x_{il}) = T_S(x_{il}). \quad (6.75)$$

In view of (6.20), there exists a point

$$z \in B(0, M) \cap F. \quad (6.76)$$

By (6.23) and (6.76),

$$\|z - x_0\| \leq 2M. \quad (6.77)$$

Lemma 6.7, (6.73), (6.76), and (6.77) imply that for all integers $k \geq 0$,

$$\|z - x_k\|^2 - \|z - x_{k+1}\|^2 \geq \bar{c}\|x_k - x_{k+1}\|^2, \quad (6.78)$$

$$\|z - x_{k+1}\| \leq \|z - x_k\| \quad (6.79)$$

and

$$\|z - x_k\| \leq 2M. \quad (6.80)$$

Define

$$E_0 = \{k \in \{0, 1, \dots, \} : \max\{\|x_{i+1} - x_i\| : i = kl, \dots, (k+1)l - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}. \quad (6.81)$$

Let n be a natural number. It follows from (6.77) and (6.78) that

$$\begin{aligned}
4M^2 &\geq \|x_0 - z\|^2 \\
&\geq \|x_0 - z\|^2 - \|x_{nl} - z\|^2 \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (\|x_{kl} - z\|^2 - \|x_{(k+1)l} - z\|^2) \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left[\sum_{j=kl}^{(k+1)l-1} (\|x_j - z\|^2 - \|x_{j+1} - z\|^2) \right] \\
&\geq \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left(\bar{c} \sum_{j=kl}^{(k+1)l-1} \|x_j - x_{j+1}\|^2 \right) \\
&\geq \bar{c} \gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \max\{\|x_{j+1} - x_j\| : \\
&\quad j = kl, \dots, (k+1)l-1\} \geq \gamma_0\})
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \max\{\|x_{j+1} - x_j\| : \\
&\quad j = kl, \dots, (k+1)l-1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
&\leq 4M^2 \bar{c}^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for every natural number n we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{\|x_{j+1} - x_j\| : \\
&\quad j = kl, \dots, (k+1)l-1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
&\leq 4M^2 \bar{c}^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2}. \tag{6.82}
\end{aligned}$$

In view of (6.81) and (6.82), we have

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq 4M^2 \bar{c}^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2}. \tag{6.83}$$

In view of (6.82), there exists an integer $q_0 \geq 0$ such that

$$q_0 \leq 4M^2 \bar{c}^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2} + 1, \tag{6.84}$$

$$\|x_j - x_{j+1}\| < \gamma_0, \quad j = q_0 l, \dots, (q_0 + 1)l - 1. \tag{6.85}$$

By (6.85),

$$\|x_{q_0 l} - x_{(q_0+1)l}\| \leq \gamma_0 l. \tag{6.86}$$

It follows from (6.3), (6.19), (6.74), (6.75), and (6.86) that for every integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_{ql} - x_{(q+1)l}\| \\ &= \|T_S^{q-q_0}(x_{q_0l}) - T_S^{q-q_0}(x_{(q_0+1)l})\| \\ &\leq \|x_{q_0l} - x_{(q_0+1)l}\| \leq \gamma_0 l. \end{aligned} \quad (6.87)$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. Relations (6.86) and (6.87) imply that

$$\|x_{ql} - x_{(q+1)l}\| \leq \gamma_0 l. \quad (6.88)$$

By (6.78), (6.80), and (6.88),

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_0 l &\geq \|x_{ql} - x_{(q+1)l}\| \\ &\geq \|z - x_{ql}\| - \|z - x_{(q+1)l}\| \\ &\geq (\|z - x_{ql}\|^2 - \|z - x_{(q+1)l}\|^2)(4M)^{-1}, \\ 4M\gamma_0 l &\geq \|z - x_{ql}\|^2 - \|z - x_{(q+1)l}\|^2 \\ &= \sum_{i=ql}^{(q+1)l-1} [\|z - x_i\|^2 - \|z - x_{i+1}\|^2] \\ &\geq \sum_{i=ql}^{(q+1)l-1} \bar{c} \|x_i - x_{i+1}\|^2 \end{aligned}$$

and for each $i = ql, \dots, (q+1)l - 1$,

$$\|x_i - x_{i+1}\| \leq (4M\gamma_0 l \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}. \quad (6.89)$$

In view of (6.89), for each $i, j \in \{ql, \dots, (q+1)l\}$,

$$\|x_i - x_j\| \leq l(4M\gamma_0 l \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}. \quad (6.90)$$

Let $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$. It follows from property (P1) that there exists an integer $j \in \{ql, \dots, (q+1)l - 1\}$ such that

$$S(j) = T. \quad (6.91)$$

In view of (6.73), (6.89), and (6.91),

$$\|x_j - T(x_j)\| = \|x_j - S(j)(x_j)\| = \|x_{j+1} - x_j\| \leq (4M\gamma_0 l \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}. \quad (6.92)$$

By (6.72), (6.90), and (6.92), for each $i \in \{ql, \dots, (q+1)l\}$,

$$d(x_i, \text{Fix}_{(4M\gamma_0 l \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}}(T)) \leq l(4M\gamma_0 l \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2} \leq \epsilon$$

and

$$d(x_i, \text{Fix}_\epsilon(T)) \leq \epsilon \text{ for all } T \in \mathcal{L}_2. \quad (6.93)$$

Let $T \in \mathcal{L}_1$. Property (P2) implies that there exist

$$j \in \{ql, \dots, (q+1)l - 1\}, \quad c \geq \bar{\lambda} \quad (6.94)$$

such that

$$S(j) = P_{c,T}. \quad (6.95)$$

By (6.73), (6.89), (6.94), and (6.95),

$$\|x_j - P_{c,T}(x_j)\| - \|x_j - S(j)(x_j)\| = \|x_j - x_{j+1}\| \leq (4M\gamma_0 l \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2}. \quad (6.96)$$

It follows from (6.2) that

$$\begin{aligned} x_j &\in (I + cT)(P_{c,T}(x_j)), \\ x_j - P_{c,T}(x_j) &\in cT(P_{c,T}(x_j)), \\ c^{-1}(x_j - P_{c,T}(x_j)) &\in T(P_{c,T}(x_j)). \end{aligned} \quad (6.97)$$

By (6.72), (6.94), and (6.96), we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\|c^{-1}(x_j - P_{c,T}(x_j))\| \\ &\leq c^{-1}(4M\gamma_0 l \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2} \leq \bar{\lambda}^{-1}(4M\gamma_0 l \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2} \leq \epsilon. \end{aligned} \quad (6.98)$$

Relations (6.11), (6.73), (6.95), (6.97), and (6.98) imply that

$$x_{j+1} = P_{c,T}(x_j) \in F_\epsilon(T). \quad (6.99)$$

It follows from (6.72), (6.90), (6.94), and (6.99) that for each $i = ql, \dots, (q+1)l$,

$$d(x_i, F_\epsilon(T)) \leq l(4M\gamma_0 l \bar{c}^{-1})^{1/2} \leq \epsilon$$

for all $T \in \mathcal{L}_1$. Together with (6.14) and (6.93) this implies that

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

for all integers $i \in \{ql, \dots, (q+1)l\}$ and all integers $q \geq q_0$. Theorem 6.2 is proved.

6.5 Proof of Theorem 6.3

Theorem 6.3 is deduced from Theorems 2.9 and 6.2. Let $Y = X$, $N = l$, $\rho(y, z) = \|y - z\|$, $y, z \in X$, \mathfrak{A} be the set of all mappings

$$S : \{1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_2 \cup \{P_{c,T} : T \in \mathcal{L}_1, c \in [\bar{\lambda}, \infty)\}$$

such that the mapping

$$i \rightarrow S(i+1), \quad i = 0, 1, \dots$$

have properties (P1) and (P2) and that

$$S(k+l) = S(l) \text{ for all integers } k \geq 1.$$

Set

$$F = \tilde{F}_{\epsilon_0/4}.$$

For each $S \in \mathfrak{A}$ define

$$\widehat{S} : \{0, 1, 2, \dots\} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_2 \cup \{P_{c,T} : T \in \mathcal{L}_1, c \in [\bar{\lambda}, \infty)\}$$

by

$$\widehat{S}(i) = S(i+1) \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0$$

and set

$$\widehat{\mathfrak{A}} = \{\widehat{S} : S \in \mathfrak{A}\}.$$

Theorem 6.2 implies that for every $M > 0$ property (P6) holds with

$$Q_0 = \lfloor l(1 + 4M^2\bar{c}^{-1}(\min\{(4Ml)^{-1}(\epsilon\bar{\lambda})^2\bar{c}, (4M)^{-1}\bar{c}\epsilon^2l^{-3}\})) \rfloor.$$

In view of Theorems 2.9 and 6.2, for all integer $i \geq Q_0$,

$$B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F \neq \emptyset.$$

By the relation above and the choice of F , for all integers $i \geq Q_0$,

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{\epsilon_0}.$$

Theorem 6.3 is proved.

Chapter 7

Dynamic String-Averaging Proximal Point Algorithm



In a Hilbert space, we study the convergence of a dynamic string-averaging proximal point method to a common zero of a finite family of maximal monotone operators under the presence of perturbations. Our main goal is to obtain an approximate solution of the problem using perturbed algorithms. We show that the inexact dynamic string-averaging proximal point algorithm generates an approximate solution if perturbations are summable. We also show that if the perturbations are sufficiently small, then the inexact produces approximate solutions.

7.1 Preliminaries and Main Results

Let $(X, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle)$ be a Hilbert space equipped with an inner product $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ which induces the complete norm $\| \cdot \|$.

For each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $A \subset X$ put

$$d(x, A) = \inf\{\|x - y\| : y \in A\}.$$

For each $x \in X$ and each $r > 0$ set

$$B(x, r) := \{y \in X : \|x - y\| \leq r\}.$$

Denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of a set A . The sum over an empty set is assumed to be zero.

Recall (see Section 6.1) that a multifunction $T : X \rightarrow 2^X$ is called a monotone operator if

$$\langle z - z', w - w' \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall z, z', w, w' \in X$$

such that $w \in T(z)$ and $w' \in T(z')$.

It is called maximal monotone if, in addition, the graph

$$\{(z, w) \in X \times X : w \in T(z)\}$$

is not properly contained in the graph of any other monotone operator $T' : X \rightarrow 2^X$.

Let $T : X \rightarrow 2^X$ be a maximal monotone operator. Then (see Section 6.1) for each $z \in X$ and each $c > 0$, there is a unique $u \in X$ such that

$$z \in (I + cT)(u),$$

where $I : X \rightarrow X$ is the identity operator ($Ix = x$ for all $x \in X$).

The operator

$$P_{c,T} := (I + cT)^{-1} \tag{7.1}$$

is therefore single-valued from all of X onto X (where c is any positive number). It is also nonexpansive:

$$\|P_{c,T}(z) - P_{c,T}(z')\| \leq \|z - z'\| \text{ for all } z, z' \in X \tag{7.2}$$

and

$$P_{c,T}(z) = z \text{ if and only if } 0 \in T(z) \tag{7.3}$$

(see Section 6.1).

Set

$$F(T) = \{z \in X : 0 \in T(z)\}. \tag{7.4}$$

Let \mathcal{L}_1 be a finite set of maximal monotone operators $T : X \rightarrow 2^X$ and \mathcal{L}_2 be a finite set of mappings $T : X \rightarrow X$. We suppose that the set $\mathcal{L}_1 \cup \mathcal{L}_2$ is nonempty. (Note that one of the sets \mathcal{L}_1 or \mathcal{L}_2 may be empty.)

Let $\bar{c} \in (0, 1]$ and let $\bar{c} = 1$, if $\mathcal{L}_2 = \emptyset$.

We suppose that

$$F(T) \neq \emptyset \text{ for any } T \in \mathcal{L}_1 \tag{7.5}$$

and that for each $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$,

$$\text{Fix}(T) := \{z \in X : T(z) = z\} \neq \emptyset, \tag{7.6}$$

$$\|z - x\|^2 \geq \|z - T(x)\|^2 + \bar{c}\|x - T(x)\|^2 \tag{7.7}$$

for all $x \in X$ and all $z \in \text{Fix}(T)$.

Suppose that

$$F := (\cap_{T \in \mathcal{L}_1} F(T)) \cap (\cap_{Q \in \mathcal{L}_2} \text{Fix}(Q)) \neq \emptyset. \quad (7.8)$$

Let $\epsilon > 0$. For any $T \in \mathcal{L}_1$ set

$$F_\epsilon(T) = \{x \in X : T(x) \cap B(0, \epsilon) \neq \emptyset\} \quad (7.9)$$

and for any $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$ put

$$\text{Fix}_\epsilon(T) = \{x \in X : \|T(x) - x\| \leq \epsilon\}. \quad (7.10)$$

Set

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{F}_\epsilon &= (\cap_{T \in \mathcal{L}_1} \{x \in X : d(x, F_\epsilon(T)) \leq \epsilon\}) \\ &\cap (\cap_{Q \in \mathcal{L}_2} \{x \in X : d(x, \text{Fix}_\epsilon(Q)) \leq \epsilon\}). \end{aligned} \quad (7.11)$$

Let $\bar{\lambda} > 0$ and let $\bar{\lambda} = \infty$ and $\bar{\lambda}^{-1} = 0$, if $\mathcal{L}_1 = \emptyset$. Set

$$\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L}_2 \cup \{P_{c,T} : T \in \mathcal{L}_1, c \in [\bar{\lambda}, \infty)\}. \quad (7.12)$$

Next we describe the dynamic string-averaging method with variable strings and weights.

By a mapping vector, we mean a vector $T = (T_1, \dots, T_p)$ such that $T_i \in \mathcal{L}$ for all $i = 1, \dots, p$.

For a mapping vector $T = (T_1, \dots, T_q)$ set

$$p(T) = q, \quad P[T] = T_q \cdots T_1. \quad (7.13)$$

It is easy to see that for each mapping vector $T = (T_1, \dots, T_p)$,

$$P[T](x) = x \text{ for all } x \in F, \quad (7.14)$$

$$\|P[T](x) - P[T](y)\| = \|x - P[T](y)\| \leq \|x - y\| \quad (7.15)$$

for every $x \in F$ and every $y \in X$.

Denote by \mathcal{M} the collection of all pairs (Ω, w) , where Ω is a finite set of mapping vectors and

$$w : \Omega \rightarrow (0, \infty) \text{ be such that } \sum_{T \in \Omega} w(T) = 1. \quad (7.16)$$

Let $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$. Define

$$P_{\Omega, w}(x) = \sum_{T \in \Omega} w(T) P[T](x), \quad x \in X. \quad (7.17)$$

It is not difficult to see that

$$P_{\Omega,w}(x) = x \text{ for all } x \in F, \quad (7.18)$$

$$\|P_{\Omega,w}(x) - P_{\Omega,w}(y)\| = \|x - P_{\Omega,w}(y)\| \leq \|x - y\| \quad (7.19)$$

for all $x \in F$ and all $y \in X$.

The dynamic string-averaging method with variable strings and variable weights can now be described by the following algorithm.

Initialization: select an arbitrary $x_0 \in X$.

Iterative step: given a current iteration vector x_k pick a pair

$$(\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}) \in \mathcal{M}$$

and calculate the next iteration vector x_{k+1} by

$$x_{k+1} = P_{\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}}(x_k).$$

Fix a number

$$\Delta \in (0, \text{Card}(\mathcal{L}_1 \cup \mathcal{L}_2)^{-1}) \quad (7.20)$$

and natural numbers \bar{N} and \bar{q} satisfying

$$\bar{q} \geq \text{Card}(\mathcal{L}_1 \cup \mathcal{L}_2). \quad (7.21)$$

Denote by \mathcal{M}_* the set of all $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$ such that

$$p(T) \leq \bar{q} \text{ for all } T \in \Omega, \quad (7.22)$$

$$w(T) \geq \Delta \text{ for all } T \in \Omega. \quad (7.23)$$

Denote by \mathcal{R} the set of all sequences

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_*$$

such that the following properties hold:

(P1) for each integer $j \geq 1$ and each $S \in \mathcal{L}_2$ there exist $k \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, $T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_k$ such that

$$S \in \{T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}\};$$

(P2) for each integer $j \geq 1$ and each $S \in \mathcal{L}_1$ there exist $k \in \{j, \dots, j + \bar{N} - 1\}$, $T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_k$ and $c \geq \bar{\lambda}$ such that

$$P_{c,S} \in \{T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}\}.$$

In order to state our main results we need the following definitions.

Let $\delta \geq 0$, $x \in X$ and let $T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(t)})$ be a mapping vector. Define

$A_0(x, T, \delta) = \{(y, \lambda) \in X \times R^1 : \text{there is a sequence } \{y_i\}_{i=0}^{p(t)} \subset X \text{ such that}$

$$y_0 = x \text{ and for all } i = 1, \dots, p(t),$$

$$\|y_i - T_i(y_{i-1})\| \leq \delta,$$

$$y = y_{p(T)},$$

$$\lambda = \max\{\|y_i - y_{i-1}\| : i = 1, \dots, p(T)\}. \tag{7.24}$$

Let $\delta \geq 0$, $x \in X$ and let $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$. Define

$A(x, (\Omega, w), \delta) = \{(y, \lambda) \in X \times R^1 : \text{there exist}$

$(y_T, \lambda_T) \in A_0(x, T, \delta), T \in \Omega \text{ such that}$

$$\|y - \sum_{T \in \Omega} w(T)y_T\| \leq \delta, \lambda = \max\{\lambda_T : T \in \Omega\}. \tag{7.25}$$

In this chapter we prove the following three results: Theorem 7.1 which shows that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if perturbations are summable, Theorem 7.2 which establishes that the exact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions, and Theorem 7.3 which demonstrates that the inexact dynamic string-averaging method generates approximate solutions if the perturbations are small enough.

Theorem 7.1 *Let $M > 0, \epsilon \in (0, 1]$,*

$$B(0, M) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \tag{7.26}$$

$$\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty),$$

$$\Lambda := \sum_{i=1}^\infty \epsilon_i < \infty \tag{7.27}$$

and n_0 be a natural number such that for all integers $i \geq n_0$,

$$\epsilon_i < \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(1 + \bar{q})^{-1} \min\{\bar{\lambda}, 1\}. \tag{7.28}$$

Assume that

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty \in \mathcal{R}, \tag{7.29}$$

$$x_0 \in B(0, M), \{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X, \{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty) \tag{7.30}$$

satisfy for each natural number i ,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \epsilon_i). \tag{7.31}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}[(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))^2 \\ & \quad + 8\bar{q}\Lambda(2M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda)]\epsilon^{-2}(\bar{N} + 1)(\bar{q} + 1)(\min\{1, \bar{\lambda}\})^{-2}. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 7.2 Assume that for each $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$ and each $x, y \in X$,

$$\|T(x) - T(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|. \quad (7.32)$$

Let $M > 1$, $\epsilon \in (0, 1)$,

$$B(0, M) \cap F \neq \emptyset, \quad (7.33)$$

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty \in \mathcal{R}, \quad (7.34)$$

$$P_{\Omega_i, w_i} = P_{\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}} \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0, \quad (7.35)$$

$$x_0 \in B(0, M), \{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X, \{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty) \quad (7.36)$$

satisfy for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), 0). \quad (7.37)$$

Then for each integer

$$\begin{aligned} i & \geq \bar{N}(1 + 64M^4\bar{c}^{-3}\Delta^{-3}\epsilon^{-2}(\bar{q} + 1)^4(\bar{N} + 1)^4 \min\{1, \bar{\lambda}\}^{-2}), \\ & x_i \in F_\epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 7.3 Assume that for each $T \in \mathcal{L}_2$ and each $x, y \in X$,

$$\|T(x) - T(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|. \quad (7.38)$$

Let $r_0 \in (0, 1)$, $M_0 > 1$,

$$F_{r_0} \subset B(0, M_0), \quad (7.39)$$

$\epsilon_0 \in (0, r_0)$,

$$Q_0 = \lfloor \bar{N}(1 + 64M^4\bar{c}^{-3}\Delta^{-3}\epsilon_0^{-2}(\bar{q} + 1)^4(\bar{N} + 1)^4 \min\{1, \bar{\lambda}\}^{-2}) \rfloor \quad (7.40)$$

and

$$\delta = (\epsilon_0/4)(2\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}Q_0^{-1}(\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}.$$

Assume that

$$\begin{aligned} & \{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty \in \mathcal{R}, \\ & P_{\Omega_i, w_i} = P_{\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}, w_{i+\bar{N}}} \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0, \\ & x_0 \in B(0, M), \{x_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset X, \{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [0, \infty) \end{aligned}$$

satisfy for each integer $i \geq 1$,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \delta).$$

Then for each integer $i \geq Q_0$,

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{\epsilon_0}.$$

7.2 Proof of Theorem 7.1

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-1}(\bar{q} + 1)^{-1} \min\{1, \bar{\lambda}\}. \quad (7.41)$$

By (7.26) there exists

$$z \in B(0, M) \cap F. \quad (7.42)$$

Let $k \geq 0$ be an integer. By (7.31),

$$(x_{k+1}, \lambda_{k+1}) \in A(x_k, (\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}), \epsilon_{k+1}). \quad (7.43)$$

By (7.25) and (7.43) there exist

$$(y_{k,T}, \lambda_{k,T}) \in A_0(x_k, T, \epsilon_{k+1}), \quad T \in \Omega_{k+1} \quad (7.44)$$

such that

$$\|x_{k+1} - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) y_{k,T}\| \leq \epsilon_{k+1}, \quad (7.45)$$

$$\lambda_{k+1} = \max\{\lambda_{k,T} : T \in \Omega_{k+1}\}. \quad (7.46)$$

Let

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}.$$

It follows from (7.24) and (7.44) that there exists a finite sequence

$$\{y_i^{(k,T)}\}_{i=0}^{p(T)} \subset X$$

such that

$$y_0^{(k,T)} = x_k, \quad (7.47)$$

$$\|y_i^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| \leq \epsilon_{k+1} \text{ for each integer } i = 1, \dots, p(T), \quad (7.48)$$

$$y_{p(T)}^{(k,T)} = y_{k,T}, \quad (7.49)$$

$$\lambda_{k,T} = \max\{\|y_i^{(k,T)} - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\| : i = 1, \dots, p(T)\}. \quad (7.50)$$

By (7.7), (7.12), (7.29), (7.42), and Lemma 6.7, for each

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$$

and each $i \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\}$, we have

$$\|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\|^2 \geq \|z - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|^2 + \bar{c}\|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|^2 \quad (7.51)$$

and

$$\|z - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| \leq \|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\|. \quad (7.52)$$

Relations (7.48) and (7.52) imply that for each

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$$

and each $i \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\| &\leq \|z - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| + \|T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}) - y_i^{(k,T)}\| \\ &\leq \|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\| + \epsilon_{k+1}. \end{aligned} \quad (7.53)$$

In view of (7.22), (7.47), (7.49), and (7.53), for each

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$$

and each $i \in \{0, 1, \dots, p(T)\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\| &\leq \|z - y_0^{(k,T)}\| + i\epsilon_{k+1} \\ &= \|z - x_k\| + i\epsilon_{k+1}, \end{aligned} \quad (7.54)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\|z - y_{k,T}\| &= \|z - y_{p(T)}^{(k,T)}\| \\
&\leq \|z - x_k\| + p(T)\epsilon_{k+1} \leq \|z - x_k\| + \bar{q}\epsilon_{k+1}.
\end{aligned} \tag{7.55}$$

By (7.16), (7.45), (7.55), and the convexity of the norm $\|\cdot\|$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|z - x_{k+1}\| &\leq \|z - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)y_{k,T}\| + \|\sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)y_{k,T} - x_{k+1}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)\|z - y_{k,T}\| + \epsilon_{k+1} \\
&\leq \|z - x_k\| + (\bar{q} + 1)\epsilon_{k+1}.
\end{aligned} \tag{7.56}$$

In view (7.30) and (7.42),

$$\|x_0 - z\| \leq 2M. \tag{7.57}$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \tag{7.58}$$

By (7.22), (7.54), and (7.55)–(7.58), for each integer $k \geq 0$, for each

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$$

and each $i = 1, \dots, p(T)$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|z - x_k\| &\leq \|z - x_0\| + (\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^k \epsilon_i \\
&\leq 2M + (\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^k \epsilon_i,
\end{aligned} \tag{7.59}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\|z - y_{k,T}\| &\leq \|z - x_k\| + \bar{q}\epsilon_{k+1} \\
&\leq 2M + (\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^k \epsilon_i,
\end{aligned} \tag{7.60}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\| &\leq \|z - x_k\| + i\epsilon_{k+1} \\
&\leq 2M + (\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^k \epsilon_i + \bar{q}\epsilon_{k+1} \\
&\leq 2M + (\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^{k+1} \epsilon_i.
\end{aligned} \tag{7.61}$$

By (7.27) and (7.59)–(7.61), for each integer $k \geq 0$, for each

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$$

and each $i = 1, \dots, p(T)$,

$$\|z - x_k\| \leq 2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1), \quad (7.62)$$

$$\|z - y_{k,T}\| \leq 2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1), \quad (7.63)$$

$$\|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\| \leq 2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1). \quad (7.64)$$

Let $k \geq 0$ be an integer,

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}, \quad i \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\}.$$

By (7.48), (7.52), and (7.64),

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \|z - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|^2 - \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2 \right| \\ & \leq \left| \|z - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| - \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\| \right| (\|z - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| + \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\|) \\ & \leq 2\|y_i^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| (2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)) \\ & \leq 2\epsilon_{k+1} (2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \end{aligned} \quad (7.65)$$

In view of (7.51) and (7.65),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\|^2 - \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2 \\ & \geq \|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\|^2 - \|z - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|^2 - 2\epsilon_{k+1} (2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)) \\ & \geq \bar{c} \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|^2 - 2\epsilon_{k+1} (2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \end{aligned} \quad (7.66)$$

By (7.48), (7.52), (7.62), and (7.64),

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2 - \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|^2 \right| \\ & \leq \left| \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\| - \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| \right| \\ & \quad \times (\|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\| + \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|) \\ & \leq \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| \\ & \quad \times (\|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - z\| + \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\| + \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - z\| + \|z - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|) \\ & \leq 4\epsilon_{k+1} (2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \end{aligned} \quad (7.67)$$

In view of (7.66) and (7.67),

$$\begin{aligned} & \|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\|^2 - \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2 \\ & \geq \bar{c} \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2 - 6\epsilon_{k+1}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \end{aligned} \quad (7.68)$$

It follows from (7.22), (7.47), (7.49), (7.50), and (7.68) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|z - x_k\|^2 - \|z - y_{k,T}\|^2 \\ & = \|z - y_0^{(k,T)}\|^2 - \|z - y_{p(T)}^{(k,T)}\|^2 \\ & = \sum_{i=1}^{p(T)} [\|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\|^2 - \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2] \\ & \geq \sum_{i=1}^{p(T)} [\bar{c} \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2 - 6\epsilon_{k+1}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))] \\ & \geq \bar{c} \sum_{i=1}^{p(T)} \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2 - 6\epsilon_{k+1}\bar{q}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)) \\ & \geq \bar{c}\lambda_{k,T}^2 - 6\epsilon_{k+1}\bar{q}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \end{aligned} \quad (7.69)$$

By (7.16), (7.23), (7.46), (7.69), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|^2$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|z - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) y_{k,T}\|^2 \\ & \leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) \|z - y_{k,T}\|^2 \\ & \leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) (\|z - x_k\|^2 - \bar{c}\lambda_{k,T}^2 + 6\epsilon_{k+1}\bar{q}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))) \\ & \leq \|z - x_k\|^2 - \bar{c} \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) \lambda_{k,T}^2 + 6\epsilon_{k+1}\bar{q}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)) \\ & \leq \|z - x_k\|^2 - \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{k+1}^2 + 6\epsilon_{k+1}\bar{q}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \end{aligned} \quad (7.70)$$

By (7.16), (7.45), (7.62), (7.63), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$,

$$\| \|z - x_{k+1}\|^2 - \|z - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) y_{k,T}\|^2 \|$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq \| \|z - x_{k+1}\| - \|z - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) y_{k,T}\| \| \\
&\times (\|z - x_{k+1}\| + \|z - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) y_{k,T}\|) \\
&\leq \|x_{k+1} - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) y_{k,T}\| \\
&\times (\|z - x_{k+1}\| + \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) \|z - y_{k,T}\|) \\
&\leq 2\epsilon_{k+1}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \tag{7.71}
\end{aligned}$$

Relations (7.70) and (7.71) imply that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|z - x_{k+1}\|^2 \\
&\leq \|z - x_k\|^2 - \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{k+1}^2 + 8\epsilon_{k+1}\bar{q}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1)). \tag{7.72}
\end{aligned}$$

Let $n > n_0$ be an integer. In view of (7.62) and (7.72),

$$\begin{aligned}
&(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))^2 \geq \|z - x_{n_0}\|^2 \\
&\geq \|z - x_{n_0}\|^2 - \|z - x_n\|^2 \\
&= \sum_{k=n_0}^{n-1} [\|z - x_k\|^2 - \|z - x_{k+1}\|^2] \\
&\geq \sum_{k=n_0}^{n-1} [\bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{k+1}^2 - 8\bar{q}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))\epsilon_{k+1}].
\end{aligned}$$

Together with (7.27) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned}
&(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))^2 + 8\bar{q}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))\Lambda \\
&\geq \bar{c}\Delta \sum_{k=n_0}^{n-1} \lambda_{k+1}^2 \\
&\geq \bar{c}\Delta\gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, \dots, n-1\} : \lambda_{k+1} \geq \gamma_0\}).
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any natural number $n > n_0$ we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{Card}(\{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{k+1} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
&\leq \bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}[(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))^2 + 8\bar{q}(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))\Lambda]. \tag{7.73}
\end{aligned}$$

Set

$$E = \{k \in \{n_0, n_0 + 1, \dots\} : \max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i \in \{k, \dots, k + \bar{N} - 1\}\} \geq \gamma_0\}. \quad (7.74)$$

By (7.73) and (7.74),

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(E) \\ & \leq \bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}[(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))^2 + 8\bar{q}\Lambda(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))]. \end{aligned} \quad (7.75)$$

In view of (7.28) and (7.41), for all integers $k \geq n_0$,

$$\epsilon_{k+1} < \gamma_0. \quad (7.76)$$

Assume that an integer q satisfies

$$q \geq n_0, \quad q \notin E. \quad (7.77)$$

In view of (7.74) and (7.77),

$$\lambda_{k+1} < \gamma_0 \text{ for all } k \in \{q, \dots, q + \bar{N} - 1\}. \quad (7.78)$$

It follows from (7.16), (7.22), (7.45)–(7.50), (7.76)–(7.78), and the convexity of the norm that for each $k \in \{q, \dots, q + \bar{N} - 1\}$, each $T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$, and each $j \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\}$,

$$\gamma_0 > \lambda_{k+1} \geq \lambda_{k,T} \geq \|y_j^{(k,T)} - y_{j-1}^{(k,T)}\|, \quad (7.79)$$

$$\|x_k - y_j^{(k,T)}\|, \quad \|x_k - y_{j-1}^{(k,T)}\| \leq \gamma_0 j \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0, \quad (7.80)$$

$$\|x_k - y_{k,T}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0, \quad (7.81)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{j-1}^{(k,T)} - T_j(y_{j-1}^{(k,T)})\| \\ & \leq \|y_{j-1}^{(k,T)} - y_j^{(k,T)}\| + \|y_j^{(k,T)} - T_j(y_{j-1}^{(k,T)})\| \\ & \leq \gamma_0 + \epsilon_{k+1} \leq 2\gamma_0, \end{aligned} \quad (7.82)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_k - x_{k+1}\| \\ & \leq \|x_k - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)y_{k,T}\| + \left\| \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)y_{k,T} - x_{k+1} \right\| \\ & \leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)\|x_k - y_{k,T}\| + \epsilon_{k+1} \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 + \epsilon_{k+1} < (\bar{q} + 1)\gamma_0. \quad (7.83)$$

Relation (7.83) implies that for each $k_1, k_2 \in \{q, \dots, q + \bar{N}\}$,

$$\|x_{k_1} - x_{k_2}\| \leq \gamma_0 \bar{N}(\bar{q} + 1). \quad (7.84)$$

Let

$$Q \in \mathcal{L}_2. \quad (7.85)$$

Property (P1) and (7.85) imply that there exist

$$k \in \{q, \dots, q + \bar{N} - 1\}, T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}, s \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\} \quad (7.86)$$

such that

$$Q = T_s. \quad (7.87)$$

In view of (7.10), (7.82), and (7.87),

$$y_{s-1}^{(k,T)} \in \text{Fix}_{2\gamma_0}(Q). \quad (7.88)$$

By (7.41), (7.80), and (7.88),

$$d(x_k, \text{Fix}_{2\gamma_0}(Q)) \leq \|x_k - y_{s-1}^{(k,T)}\| \leq \gamma_0 \bar{q}. \quad (7.89)$$

It follows from (7.41), (7.84), and (7.89) that

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_q, \text{Fix}_{2\gamma_0}(Q)) &\leq \|x_q - x_k\| + d(x_k, \text{Fix}_{2\gamma_0}(Q)) \leq \bar{N}(\bar{q} + 1)\gamma_0 + \bar{q}\gamma_0 \\ &\leq (\bar{q} + 1)(\bar{N} + 1)\gamma_0 \leq \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

and

$$d(x_q, \text{Fix}_\epsilon(Q)) \leq \epsilon \text{ for all } Q \in \mathcal{L}_2. \quad (7.90)$$

Let

$$Q \in \mathcal{L}_1.$$

Property (P2) and the inclusion above imply that there exist

$$\begin{aligned} k \in \{q, \dots, q + \bar{N} - 1\}, T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}, \\ s \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\}, c \geq \bar{\lambda} \end{aligned} \quad (7.91)$$

such that

$$P_{c,Q} = T_s. \quad (7.92)$$

By (7.82) and (7.92),

$$\begin{aligned} 2\gamma_0 &> \|y_{s-1}^{(k,T)} - T_s(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)})\| \\ &= \|y_{s-1}^{(k,T)} - P_{c,Q}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)})\|. \end{aligned} \quad (7.93)$$

By (7.1) and (7.93),

$$\begin{aligned} y_{s-1}^{(k,T)} &\in (I + cQ)(P_{c,Q}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)})), \\ y_{s-1}^{(k,T)} - P_{c,Q}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)}) &\in cQ(P_{c,Q}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)})), \\ c^{-1}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)} - P_{c,Q}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)})) &\in Q(P_{c,Q}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)})). \end{aligned} \quad (7.94)$$

It follows from (7.91) and (7.93) that

$$\|c^{-1}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)} - P_{c,Q}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)}))\| \leq 2\bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_0. \quad (7.95)$$

By (7.94) and (7.95),

$$P_{c,Q}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)}) \in F_{2\bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_0}(Q). \quad (7.96)$$

In view of (7.48), (7.76)–(7.78), (7.91), and (7.92),

$$\|y_s^{(k,T)} - P_{c,Q}(y_{s-1}^{(k,T)})\| \leq \epsilon_{k+1} < \gamma_0. \quad (7.97)$$

By (7.96) and (7.97),

$$d(y_s^{(k,T)}, F_{2\bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_0}(Q)) < \gamma_0. \quad (7.98)$$

Relations (7.80) and (7.98) imply that

$$d(x_k, F_{2\bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_0}(Q)) \leq \|x_k - y_s^{(k,T)}\| + d(y_s^{(k,T)}, F_{2\bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_0}(Q)) \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 + \gamma_0.$$

It follows from (7.41), (7.84), (7.92), and the inequality above that

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_q, F_\epsilon(Q)) &\leq \|x_q - x_k\| + d(x_k, F_\epsilon(Q)) \\ &\leq (\bar{q} + 1)\gamma_0\bar{N} + (\bar{q} + 1)\gamma_0 \leq \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

and

$$d(x_q, F_\epsilon(Q)) \leq \epsilon \text{ for all } Q \in \mathcal{L}_1.$$

Together with (7.90) this implies that

$$x_q \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

for all integers $q \geq n_0$ satisfying $q \notin E$. Together with (7.41) and (7.75) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : x_i \notin \tilde{F}_\epsilon\}) \\ & \leq n_0 + \text{Card}(E) \\ & \leq n_0 + \bar{N}\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}[(2M + \Lambda(\bar{q} + 1))^2 \\ & \quad + 8\bar{q}\Lambda(2M + (\bar{q} + 1)\Lambda)\epsilon^{-2}(\bar{N} + 1)(\bar{q} + 1)^2(\min\{1, \bar{\lambda}\})^{-2}. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 7.1 is proved.

7.3 Proof of Theorem 7.2

Set

$$\gamma_0 = \epsilon(\bar{N} + 1)^{-2}(\bar{q} + 1)^{-2} \min\{1, \bar{\lambda}\}\bar{c}\Delta(4M)^{-1}. \quad (7.99)$$

By (7.33) there exists

$$z \in B(0, M) \cap F. \quad (7.100)$$

Let $k \geq 0$ be an integer. By (7.37),

$$(x_{k+1}, \lambda_{k+1}) \in A(x_k, (\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}), 0). \quad (7.101)$$

By (7.25) and (7.101) there exist

$$(y_{k,T}, \lambda_{k,T}) \in A_0(x_k, T, 0), \quad T \in \Omega_{k+1} \quad (7.102)$$

such that

$$x_{k+1} = \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)y_{k,T}, \quad (7.103)$$

$$\lambda_{k+1} = \max\{\lambda_{k,T} : T \in \Omega_{k+1}\}. \quad (7.104)$$

Let

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}.$$

It follows from (7.24) and (7.103) that there exists a finite sequence

$$\{y_i^{(k,T)}\}_{i=0}^{p(T)} \subset X$$

such that

$$y_0^{(k,T)} = x_k, \quad (7.105)$$

$$y_i^{(k,T)} = T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}) \text{ for each integer } i = 1, \dots, p(T), \quad (7.106)$$

$$y_{p(T)}^{(k,T)} = y_{k,T}, \quad (7.107)$$

$$\lambda_{k,T} = \max\{\|y_i^{(k,T)} - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\| : i = 1, \dots, p(T)\}. \quad (7.108)$$

By (7.7), (7.12), (7.34), (7.100), (7.106), and Lemma 6.7, for each

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$$

and each $i \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\|^2 &\geq \|z - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|^2 + \bar{c}\|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|^2 \\ &= \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2 + \bar{c}\|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2, \end{aligned} \quad (7.109)$$

and

$$\|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\| \leq \|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\|. \quad (7.110)$$

Relations (7.105), (7.107), and (7.110) imply that for each

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$$

and each $i \in \{0, 1, \dots, p(T)\}$, we have

$$\|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\| \leq \|z - y_0^{(k,T)}\| = \|z - x_k\|, \quad (7.111)$$

$$\|z - y_{k,T}\| = \|z - y_{p(T)}^{(k,T)}\| \leq \|z - x_k\|. \quad (7.112)$$

It follows from (7.13), (7.17), (7.103), and (7.105)–(7.107) that

$$x_{k+1} = P_{\Omega_{k+1}, w_{k+1}}(x_k). \quad (7.113)$$

Set

$$Q = \prod_{i=1}^{\bar{N}} P_{\Omega_i, w_i} = P_{\Omega_{\bar{N}}, w_{\bar{N}}} \cdots P_{\Omega_1, w_1}. \quad (7.114)$$

In view of (7.35), (7.113), and (7.114), for each integer $k \geq 0$,

$$x_{(k+1)\bar{N}} = \prod_{i=k\bar{N}+1}^{(k+1)\bar{N}} P_{\Omega_i, w_i}(x_{k\bar{N}}) = Q(x_{k\bar{N}}). \quad (7.115)$$

By (7.2), (7.16), (7.17), (7.32), (7.72), and (7.114), for each $x, y \in X$,

$$\|Q(x) - Q(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|. \quad (7.116)$$

It follows from (7.16), (7.103), (7.112) and the convexity of the norm that for each integer $k \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|z - x_{k+1}\| \\ &= \|z - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) y_{k,T}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) \|z - y_{k,T}\| \\ &\leq \|z - x_k\|. \end{aligned} \quad (7.117)$$

In view (7.36), (7.100), and (7.117),

$$\|z - x_k\| \leq \|z - x_0\| \leq 2M. \quad (7.118)$$

By (7.105) and (7.107)–(7.109), for each integer $k \geq 0$ and for each

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1},$$

we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|z - x_k\|^2 - \|z - y_{k,T}\|^2 \\ &= \|z - y_0^{(k,T)}\|^2 - \|z - y_{p(T)}^{(k,T)}\|^2 \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^{p(T)} [\|z - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\|^2 - \|z - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2] \\ &\geq \sum_{i=1}^{p(T)} \bar{c} \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\|^2 \geq \bar{c} \lambda_{k,T}^2. \end{aligned} \quad (7.119)$$

By (7.16), (7.23), (7.103), (7.104), (7.119), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|^2$, for each integer $k \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \|z - x_{k+1}\|^2 \\
 &= \left\| z - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) y_{k,T} \right\|^2 \\
 &\leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) \|z - y_{k,T}\|^2 \\
 &\leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T) (\|z - x_k\|^2 - \bar{c} \lambda_{k,T}^2) \\
 &\leq \|z - x_k\|^2 - \bar{c} \Delta \lambda_{k+1}^2
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|z - x_{k+1}\|^2 \leq \|z - x_k\|^2 - \bar{c} \Delta \lambda_{k+1}^2. \quad (7.120)$$

Let n be a natural number. In view of (7.118) and (7.120),

$$\begin{aligned}
 4M^2 &\geq \|z - x_0\|^2 \\
 &\geq \|z - x_0\|^2 - \|z - x_{\bar{N}n}\|^2 \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} [\|z - x_{k\bar{N}}\|^2 - \|z - x_{(k+1)\bar{N}}\|^2] \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left[\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z - x_j\|^2 - \|z - x_{j+1}\|^2) \right] \\
 &\geq \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left[\sum_{j=k\bar{N}}^{(k+1)\bar{N}-1} \bar{c} \Delta \lambda_{j+1}^2 \right] \\
 &\geq \bar{c} \Delta \gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \\
 &\quad \max\{\lambda_{j+1} : j = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\})
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \\
 &\quad \max\{\lambda_{j+1} : j = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\
 &\leq 4M^2 \bar{c}^{-1} \Delta^{-1} \gamma_0^{-2}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any natural number n we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Card}(\{k \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \\ & \max\{\lambda_{j+1} : j = k\bar{N}, \dots, (k+1)\bar{N} - 1\} \geq \gamma_0\}) \\ & \leq 4M^2\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}. \end{aligned} \quad (7.121)$$

In view of (7.121), there exists an integer

$$q_0 \leq 4\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}M^2 + 1 \quad (7.122)$$

such that

$$\lambda_{j+1} < \gamma_0, \quad j = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1. \quad (7.123)$$

It follows from (7.16), (7.22), (7.103)–(7.105), (7.107), (7.108), (7.123), and the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$ that for all $k = q_0\bar{N}, \dots, (q_0 + 1)\bar{N} - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_k - x_{k+1}\| \\ & \leq \|x_k - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)y_{k,T}\| \\ & \leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)\|x_k - y_{k,T}\| \\ & \leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} (\lambda_{k+1}p(T))w_{k+1}(T) \leq \lambda_{k+1}\bar{q} \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (7.124)$$

In view of (7.115) and (7.124),

$$\|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - \mathcal{Q}(x_{q_0\bar{N}})\| = \|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \quad (7.125)$$

By (7.115), (7.116), and (7.125), for each integer $q > q_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| & = \|\mathcal{Q}^{q-q_0}(x_{q_0\bar{N}}) - \mathcal{Q}^{q-q_0}(x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}})\| \\ & \leq \|x_{q_0\bar{N}} - x_{(q_0+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}. \end{aligned}$$

Together with (7.125) this implies that

$$\|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N} \text{ for all integers } q \geq q_0. \quad (7.126)$$

Let $q \geq q_0$ be an integer. In view of (7.118), (7.120), and (7.126),

$$\begin{aligned}
\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N} &\geq \|x_{q\bar{N}} - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \\
&\geq \|z - x_{q\bar{N}}\| - \|z - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\| \\
&\geq (\|z - x_{q\bar{N}}\|^2 - \|z - x_{(q+1)\bar{N}}\|^2)(4M)^{-1} \\
&= (4M)^{-1} \left(\sum_{k=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} (\|z - x_k\|^2 - \|z - x_{k+1}\|^2) \right) \\
&\geq (4M)^{-1} \sum_{k=q\bar{N}}^{(q+1)\bar{N}-1} \bar{c}\Delta\lambda_{k+1}^2.
\end{aligned}$$

This implies that for all $k = q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1$,

$$\lambda_{k+1} \leq 4\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}M\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}. \quad (7.127)$$

By (7.16), (7.22), (7.103)–(7.105), (7.107), (7.108), (7.127), and the convexity of the norm, for each integer $k \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}$, each

$$T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$$

and each $j \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\}$, we have

$$4\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}M \geq \lambda_{k+1} \geq \lambda_{k,T} \geq \|y_j^{(k,T)} - y_{j-1}^{(k,T)}\|, \quad (7.128)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|x_k - y_j^{(k,t)}\|, \|x_k - y_{j-1}^{(k,t)}\| \\
&\leq 4j\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\bar{q}\gamma_0\bar{N}M \leq 4\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\bar{q}^2\gamma_0\bar{N}M, \quad (7.129)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\|x_k - y_{k,T}\| \leq 4\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\bar{q}^2\gamma_0\bar{N}M, \quad (7.130)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\|x_k - x_{k+1}\| &= \|x_k - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_k(T)y_{k,T}\| \\
&\leq \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k1}(T)\|x_k - y_{k,T}\| \\
&\leq 4\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\bar{q}^2\gamma_0\bar{N}M. \quad (7.131)
\end{aligned}$$

In view of (7.131), for each $k_1, k_2 \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$,

$$\|x_{k_1} - x_{k_2}\| \leq 4\bar{c}^{-1}\Delta^{-1}\bar{q}^2\gamma_0\bar{N}^2M. \quad (7.132)$$

Set

$$\gamma_1 = 4\bar{c}^{-1} \Delta^{-1} \bar{q} \gamma_0 \bar{N} M. \quad (7.133)$$

Let

$$S \in \mathcal{L}_2. \quad (7.134)$$

Property (P1) and (7.134) imply that there exist

$$k \in \{q, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N} - 1\}, \quad T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}, \quad i \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\} \quad (7.135)$$

such that

$$S = T_i. \quad (7.136)$$

In view of (7.37), (7.106), (7.128), and (7.132),

$$\gamma_1 \geq \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\| = \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| = \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - S(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|$$

and

$$y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} \in \text{Fix}_{\gamma_1}(S). \quad (7.137)$$

By (7.22), (7.129), (7.133), and (7.137),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_k, \text{Fix}_{\gamma_1}(S)) &\leq \|x_k - y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}\| \\ &\leq 4\bar{c}^{-1} \Delta^{-1} \bar{q}^2 \gamma_0 \bar{N} M = \bar{q} \gamma_1. \end{aligned} \quad (7.138)$$

It follows from (7.99), (7.132)–(7.135), and (7.138) that for all

$$p \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\},$$

we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_p, \text{Fix}_{\gamma_1}(S)) &\leq \|x_p - x_k\| + d(x_k, \text{Fix}_{\gamma_1}(S)) \\ &\leq \bar{N} \bar{q} \gamma_1 + \bar{q} \gamma_1 \\ &\leq \bar{q}(\bar{N} + 1) \gamma_1 \leq \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

and

$$d(x_p, \text{Fix}_{\gamma_1}(S)) \leq \epsilon \text{ for all } S \in \mathcal{L}_2. \quad (7.139)$$

Let

$$S \in \mathcal{L}_1. \quad (7.140)$$

Property (P2) and (7.140) imply that there exist

$$\begin{aligned} k \in \{q, \dots, q + \bar{N} - 1\}, \quad T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}, \\ i \in \{1, \dots, p(T)\}, \quad c \geq \bar{\lambda} \end{aligned} \quad (7.141)$$

such that

$$P_{c,S} = T_i. \quad (7.142)$$

By (7.106), (7.119), (7.133), and (7.142),

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_1 &\geq \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - y_i^{(k,T)}\| \\ &= \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\| = \|y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - P_{c,S}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})\|. \end{aligned} \quad (7.143)$$

By (7.1) and (7.143),

$$\begin{aligned} y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} &\in (I + cS)(P_{c,S}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})), \\ y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - P_{c,S}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}) &\in cS(P_{c,S}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})), \\ c^{-1}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - P_{c,S}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})) &\in S(P_{c,S}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)})). \end{aligned} \quad (7.144)$$

It follows from (7.141) and (7.143) that

$$\|c^{-1}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)} - P_{c,S}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}))\| \leq \bar{\lambda}^{-1} \gamma_1. \quad (7.145)$$

By (7.106), (7.142), (7.144), and (7.145),

$$y_i^{(k,T)} = T_i(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}) = P_{c,S}(y_{i-1}^{(k,T)}) \in F_{\bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_1}(S). \quad (7.146)$$

In view of (7.129), (7.133), and (7.146),

$$\begin{aligned} d(x_k, F_{\bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_1}(S)) &\leq \|x_k - y_i^{(k,T)}\| \\ &\leq 4\bar{c}^{-1} \Delta^{-1} \bar{q}^2 \gamma_0 \bar{N} M = \gamma_1 \bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (7.147)$$

By (7.99), (7.132), (7.133), (7.141), and (7.147), for all $p \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$,

$$d(x_p, F_\epsilon(S)) \leq d(x_p, F_{\bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_1}(S))$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq \|x_p - x_k\| + d(x_k, F_{\bar{\lambda}^{-1}\gamma_1}(S)) \\ &\leq \gamma_1 \bar{q} \bar{N} + \gamma_1 \bar{q} \leq \gamma_1 \bar{q} (\bar{N} + 1) \leq \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

and

$$d(x_p, F_\epsilon(S)) \leq \epsilon \text{ for all } S \in \mathcal{L}_1.$$

Together with (7.140) this implies that

$$x_q \in \tilde{F}_\epsilon$$

for all integers $q \geq q_0$ and all integers $p \in \{q\bar{N}, \dots, (q+1)\bar{N}\}$. This completes the proof of Theorem 7.2.

7.4 Proof of Theorem 7.3

Theorem 7.3 is deduced from Theorems 2.9 and 7.2. Let $Y = X$, $N = \bar{N}$, $\rho(y, z) = \|y - z\|$, $y, z \in X$, \mathfrak{A} be the set of all mappings S defined on the set of natural numbers into the set of all nonexpansive self-mappings of X for which there exists

$$\{(\Omega_i^{(S)}, w_i^{(S)})\}_{i=1}^\infty \in \mathcal{R}$$

such that

$$P_{\Omega_i^{(S)}, w_i^{(S)}} = P_{\Omega_{i+\bar{N}}^{(S)}, w_{i+\bar{N}}^{(S)}} \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0$$

and

$$S(i) = P_{\Omega_i^{(S)}, w_i^{(S)}} \text{ for all integers } i \geq 1.$$

Set

$$F = \tilde{F}_{\epsilon_0/4}.$$

Theorem 7.2 implies that for every $M > 0$ property (P6) holds with

$$Q = \lfloor \bar{N}(1 + 64M^4 \bar{c}^{-3} \Delta^{-3} \epsilon_0^{-2} (\bar{q} + 1)^4 (\bar{N} + 1)^4 \min\{1, \bar{\lambda}\}^{-2}) \rfloor.$$

By (7.25), for each integer $k \geq 0$, there exist vectors

$$(y_{k,T}, \lambda_{k,T}) \in A_0(x_k, T, \delta), \quad T \in \Omega_{k+1} \tag{7.148}$$

such that

$$\|x_{k+1} - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)y_{k,T}\| \leq \delta. \quad (7.149)$$

Proposition 2.8, (7.22), (7.29), and (7.148) imply that for every integer $k \geq 0$ and every $T = (T_1, \dots, T_{p(T)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$,

$$\|y_{k,T} - P[t](x_k)\| \leq \bar{q}\delta. \quad (7.150)$$

By (7.16), (7.149), and (7.150), for each integer $k \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_{k+1} - P_{\Omega_k, w_k}(x_k)\| \\ & \leq \|x_{k+1} - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)y_{k,T}\| \\ & + \left\| \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)y_{k,T} - \sum_{T \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(T)P[T](x_k) \right\| \\ & \leq (\bar{q} + 1)\delta. \end{aligned} \quad (7.151)$$

Theorems 2.9 and 7.2 and (7.151) imply that for all integer $i \geq Q_0$,

$$B(x_i, \epsilon_0/4) \cap F \neq \emptyset.$$

By the inclusion above,

$$x_i \in \tilde{F}_{\epsilon_0}$$

for all integers $i \geq Q_0$. Theorem 7.3 is proved.

Chapter 8

Convex Feasibility Problems



We use inexact subgradient projection algorithms for solving convex feasibility problems. We show that almost all iterates, generated by a perturbed subgradient projection algorithm in a Hilbert space, are approximate solutions. Moreover, we obtain an estimate of the number of iterates which are not approximate solutions.

8.1 Preliminaries

Let $(X, \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle)$ be a Hilbert space with an inner product $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$, which induces a complete norm $\| \cdot \|$. For each $x \in X$ and each nonempty set $A \subset X$ put

$$d(x, A) := \inf\{\|x - y\| : y \in A\}.$$

For each $x \in X$ and each $r > 0$ set

$$B(x, r) = \{y \in X : \|x - y\| \leq r\}.$$

It is well known that the following proposition holds (see Fact 1.5 and Lemma 2.4 of [8]).

Proposition 8.1 *Let C be a nonempty, closed and convex subset of X . Then, for each $x \in X$, there is a unique point $P_C(x) \in C$ satisfying*

$$\|x - P_C(x)\| = d(x, C).$$

Moreover, $\|P_C(x) - P_C(y)\| \leq \|x - y\|$ for all $x, y \in X$ and, for each $x \in X$ and each $z \in C$,

$$\langle z - P_C(x), x - P_C(x) \rangle \leq 0,$$

$$\|z - P_C(x)\|^2 + \|x - P_C(x)\|^2 \leq \|z - x\|^2. \quad (8.1)$$

Let $f : X \rightarrow R^1$ be a continuous and convex function such that

$$\{x \in X : f(x) \leq 0\} \neq \emptyset. \quad (8.2)$$

Let $y_0 \in X$. Then the set

$$\partial f(y_0) := \{l \in X : f(y) - f(y_0) \geq \langle l, y - y_0 \rangle \text{ for all } y \in X\} \quad (8.3)$$

is the subdifferential of f at the point y_0 [63, 94, 99]. For any $l \in \partial f(y_0)$, in view of (10.3),

$$\{x \in X : f(x) \leq 0\} \subset \{x \in X : f(y_0) + \langle l, x - y_0 \rangle \leq 0\}. \quad (8.4)$$

It is well known that the following lemma holds (see Lemma 7.3 of [8]).

Lemma 8.2 *Let $y_0 \in X$, $f(y_0) > 0$, $l \in \partial f(y_0)$ and let*

$$D := \{x \in X : f(y_0) + \langle l, x - y_0 \rangle \leq 0\}.$$

Then $l \neq 0$ and $P_D(y_0) = y_0 - f(y_0)\|l\|^{-2}l$.

8.2 Iterative Methods

Let m be a natural number, $\mathbb{I} = \{1, \dots, m\}$ and $f_i : X \rightarrow R^1$, $i = 1, \dots, m$, be convex and continuous functions. For each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ set

$$C_i := \{x \in X : f_i(x) \leq 0\},$$

$$C := \bigcap_{i=1}^m C_i = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \{x \in X : f_i(x) \leq 0\}.$$

Suppose that

$$C \neq \emptyset.$$

A point $x \in C$ is called a solution of our feasibility problem. For a given $\epsilon > 0$, a point $x \in X$ is called an ϵ -approximate solution of the feasibility problem if $f_i(x) \leq \epsilon$ for all $i = 1, \dots, m$. We apply the subgradient projection method in order to obtain a good approximative solution of the feasibility problem.

Consider a natural number $\bar{p} \geq m$. Denote by \mathcal{R} the set of all mappings $S : 0, 1, \dots \rightarrow \{1, \dots, m\}$ such that the following property holds:

(P1) For each integer $N \geq 0$ and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$, there is $n \in \{N, \dots, N + \bar{p} - 1\}$ such that $S(n) = i$.

We want to find approximate solutions of the inclusion $x \in C$. In order to meet this goal we apply algorithms generated by $S \in \mathcal{R}$.

For each $x \in X$, each number $\epsilon \geq 0$, and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ set

$$A_i(x, \epsilon) := \{x\} \text{ if } f_i(x) \leq \epsilon \tag{8.5}$$

and, in view of Lemma 8.2,

$$A_i(x, \epsilon) := x - f_i(x)\{\|l\|^{-2}l : l \in \partial f_i(x)\} \text{ if } f_i(x) > \epsilon. \tag{8.6}$$

We associate with any $S \in \mathcal{R}$ the algorithm which generates, for any starting point $x_0 \in X$, a sequence $\{x_n\}_{n=0}^\infty \subset X$ such that, for each integer $n \geq 0$,

$$x_{n+1} \in A_{S(n)}(x_n, 0).$$

Note that by Lemma 8.2 the sequence $\{x_n\}_{n=0}^\infty$ is well defined, and that for each integer $n \geq 0$, if $f_{S(n)}(x_n) > 0$, then $x_{n+1} = P_{D_n}(x_n)$, where

$$D_n = \{x \in X : f(x_n) + \langle l_n, x - x_n \rangle \leq 0\} \text{ and } l_n \in \partial f_{S(n)}(x_n).$$

We will prove the following result (Theorem 8.3) which shows that, for the inexact subgradient projection method with summable errors, considered in the chapter, almost all iterates are good approximate solutions. Denote by $\text{Card}(A)$ the cardinality of the set A .

Suppose that $M > 0$, $M_0 > 0$, $M_1 > 2$ and $\Lambda > 0$ be such that

$$B(0, M) \cap \{x \in X : f_i(x) \leq 0, i = 1, \dots, m\} \neq \emptyset, \tag{8.7}$$

$$f_i(B(0, 3M + \Lambda)) \subset [-M_0, M_0], i = 1, \dots, m, \tag{8.8}$$

$$|f_i(u) - f_i(v)| \leq (M_1 - 2)\|u - v\|$$

$$\text{for all } u, v \in B(0, 3M + \Lambda + 1) \text{ and all } i = 1, \dots, m. \tag{8.9}$$

Theorem 8.3 *Let $\Delta \in (0, 1]$,*

$$\Delta_1 = 1 + 16M_0\Delta^{-2}(4M + \Lambda)^2, \tag{8.10}$$

$$\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset (0, 2^{-1}\Delta(4M + \Lambda)^{-1}M_1^{-1}], \tag{8.11}$$

$$\sum_{i=1}^\infty \epsilon_i \leq \Delta_1^{-1}\Lambda, \tag{8.12}$$

$$\gamma_0 = 4^{-1}\Delta\bar{p}^{-1}M_1^{-1}. \tag{8.13}$$

Assume that

$$S \in \mathcal{R}, \{x_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty} \subset X, \|x_0\| \leq M, \{l_k\}_{k=0}^{\infty} \subset X, \quad (8.14)$$

and that for each integer $k \geq 0$,

$$x_{k+1} = x_k, l_k = 0, \text{ if } f_{S(k)}(x_k) \leq \Delta, \quad (8.15)$$

if $f_{S(k)}(x_k) > \Delta$, then

$$l_k \in X \setminus \{0\}, d(l_k, \partial f_{S(k)}(x_k)) < \epsilon_{k+1} \quad (8.16)$$

and

$$\|x_{k+1} - x_k + f_{S(k)}(x_k)\| l_k \leq \epsilon_{k+1}. \quad (8.17)$$

Then

$$\|x_i\| \leq 3M + \Lambda \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Card}(\{n \in 0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{\|x_{i+1} - x_i\| : i = n, \dots, n + \bar{p} - 1\} > \gamma_0) \\ \leq \bar{p} \gamma_0^{-2} (4M + 6\Lambda(2M + \Lambda)). \end{aligned}$$

Moreover, if an integer $n \geq 0$ satisfies

$$\|x_{i+1} - x_i\| \leq \gamma_0, \quad i = n, \dots, n + \bar{p} - 1,$$

then, for all integers $k = n, \dots, n + \bar{p}$ and each $j = 1, \dots, m$, $f_j(x_k) < 2\Delta$.

8.3 An Auxiliary Result

Lemma 8.4 Let $\delta, \bar{\Delta} \in (0, 1]$ satisfy

$$\delta \leq 2^{-1} \bar{\Delta} (4M + \Lambda)^{-1}, \quad (8.18)$$

an integer $j \in \{1, \dots, m\}$,

$$x \in B(0, 3M + \Lambda), \quad f_j(x) > \bar{\Delta}, \quad (8.19)$$

$$z \in B(0, M) \cap C \quad (8.20)$$

and

$$\xi \in \partial f_j(x), \quad l \in B(\xi, \delta). \quad (8.21)$$

Then $l \neq 0$, $\xi \neq 0$,

$$y := x - f_j(x) \|\xi\|^{-2} \xi \quad (8.22)$$

satisfy

$$\begin{aligned} \|y - z\| &\leq \|z - x\|, \\ \|y - z\|^2 &\leq \|z - x\|^2 - \|x - y\|^2 \end{aligned} \quad (8.23)$$

and for each

$$u \in B(x - f_j(x) \|l\|^{-2} l, \delta) \quad (8.24)$$

the following inequalities hold:

$$\|u - y\| \leq \delta(1 + 16M_0 \bar{\Delta}^{-2} (4M + \Lambda)^2), \quad (8.25)$$

$$\|u - z\| \leq \|x - z\| + \delta(1 + 16M_0 \bar{\Delta}^{-2} (4M + \Lambda)^2). \quad (8.26)$$

Proof Define

$$D = \{v \in X : f_j(x) + \langle \xi, v - x \rangle \leq 0\}. \quad (8.27)$$

In view of (8.19) and (8.21), $\xi \neq 0$.

Lemma 8.2, (8.19), (8.21), and (8.23) imply that

$$P_D(x) = y. \quad (8.28)$$

By Proposition 8.1, (8.4), (8.20), (8.27), and (8.28),

$$\begin{aligned} \|z - y\|^2 &= \|z - P_D(x)\|^2 \\ &\leq \|z - x\|^2 - \|x - y\|^2. \end{aligned} \quad (8.29)$$

It is clear that (8.29) implies (8.23).

It follows from (8.8) and (8.19) that

$$|f_j(x)| \leq M_0. \quad (8.30)$$

Relations (8.9), (8.19), and (8.21) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} \|\xi\| &\leq M_1 - 2, \\ \|l\| &\leq M_1 - 1. \end{aligned} \quad (8.31)$$

By (8.19)–(8.21),

$$\begin{aligned} -\bar{\Delta} &\geq f_j(z) - f_j(x) \geq \langle \xi, z - x \rangle \geq -\|\xi\| \|z - x\| \\ &\geq -\|\xi\| (4M + \Lambda) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|\xi\| \geq \bar{\Delta} (4M + \Lambda)^{-1}. \quad (8.32)$$

Relations (8.18), (8.21), and (8.32) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} \|l\| &\geq \|\xi\| - \delta \geq \bar{\Delta} (4M + \Lambda)^{-1} - \delta \\ &\geq 2^{-1} \bar{\Delta} (4M + \Lambda)^{-1}. \end{aligned} \quad (8.33)$$

In view of (8.33),

$$l \neq 0.$$

Let

$$u \in B(x - f_j(x) \|l\|^{-2} l, \delta). \quad (8.34)$$

It follows from (8.22), (8.30), and (8.34) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|u - y\| &\leq \delta + \|x - f_j(x) \|l\|^{-2} l - y\| \\ &\leq \delta + \|f_j(x) \|\xi\|^{-2} \xi - f_j(x) \|l\|^{-2} l\| \\ &\leq \delta + M_0 \|\xi\|^{-2} \|\xi - \|l\|^{-2} l\|. \end{aligned} \quad (8.35)$$

In view of (8.18), (8.21), (8.32), and (8.33),

$$\begin{aligned} \|\|\xi\|^{-2} \xi - \|l\|^{-2} l\| &\leq \|l\|^{-2} \|l - \xi\| + \|\xi\| \|\|\xi\|^{-2} - \|l\|^{-2}\| \\ &\leq \|l\|^{-2} \|l - \xi\| + \|l\|^{-2} \|\xi\|^{-1} \|\|l\|^2 - \|\xi\|^2\| \\ &\leq \|l\|^{-2} [\delta + \|\xi\|^{-1} \delta (\|l\| + \|\xi\|)] \\ &\leq \|l\|^{-2} \delta [1 + \|\xi\|^{-1} (2\|\xi\| + \delta)] \leq 4\delta \|l\|^{-2} \\ &\leq 16\delta (4M + \Lambda)^2 \bar{\Delta}^{-2}. \end{aligned} \quad (8.36)$$

Relations (8.35) and (8.36) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} \|u - y\| &\leq \delta + 16\delta M_0 \bar{\Delta}^{-2} (4M + \Lambda)^2 \\ &= \delta (1 + 16M_0 \bar{\Delta}^{-2} (4M + \Lambda)^2). \end{aligned} \quad (8.37)$$

It follows from (8.29) and (8.37) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|u - z\| &\leq \|u - y\| + \|y - z\| \\ &\leq \|z - x\| + \delta(1 + 16M_0\bar{\Delta}^{-2}(4M + \Lambda)^2). \end{aligned} \quad (8.38)$$

This completes the proof of Lemma 8.4. \square

8.4 Proof of Theorem 8.3

In view of (8.7), there exists

$$z \in B(0, M) \cap C. \quad (8.39)$$

Relations (8.14) and (8.39) imply that

$$\|x_0 - z\| \leq 2M. \quad (8.40)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (8.41)$$

We show that for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\|z - x_i\| \leq 2M + \Delta_1 \sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j. \quad (8.42)$$

By (8.40) and (8.41), inequality (8.42) holds for $i = 0$.

Assume that $i \geq 0$ is an integer and (8.42) holds. It follows from (8.12), (8.39), (8.41), and (8.42) that

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_i\| &\leq 3M + \Delta_1 \sum_{j=0}^i \epsilon_j \\ &\leq 3M + \Delta_1 \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \epsilon_j \leq 3M + \Lambda. \end{aligned} \quad (8.43)$$

If $f_{S(i)}(x_i) \leq \Delta$, then by (8.15) and (8.42),

$$x_{i+1} = x_i,$$

$$\|z - x_{i+1}\| \leq 2M + \Delta_1 \sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j.$$

Assume that

$$f_{S(i)}(x_i) > \Delta.$$

In view of (8.10), (8.11), (8.16), (8.17), (8.39), (8.42), (8.43), and Lemma 8.4 applied with $x = x_i$, $j = S(i)$, $\delta = \epsilon_{i+1}$, $\bar{\Delta} = \Delta$, $u = x_{k+1}$, $\xi = l_k$,

$$\|x_{k+1} - z\| \leq \|x_k - z\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1 \leq 2M + \Delta_1 \sum_{j=0}^{i+1} \epsilon_j.$$

Thus (8.42) holds for all integers $i \geq 0$.

By (8.12), (8.39), and (8.42), for all integers $i \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z - x_i\| &\leq 2M + \Lambda, \\ \|x_i\| &\leq 3M + \Lambda. \end{aligned} \tag{8.44}$$

Let $i \geq 0$ be an integer. It follows from (8.10), (8.39), (8.43), and Lemma 8.4 applied with $x = x_i$, $j = S(i)$, $\delta = \epsilon_{i+1}$, $\bar{\Delta} = \Delta$, $u = x_{i+1}$, $\xi = l_i$ that the following property holds:

(P2) if

$$f_{S(i)}(x_i) > \Delta,$$

then

$$\|x_{i+1} - z\| \leq \|x_i - z\| + \epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1$$

and there exists $y_i \in X$ such that

$$\|x_{i+1} - y_i\| \leq \epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1, \tag{8.45}$$

$$\|y_i - z\|^2 \leq \|x_i - z\|^2 - \|x_i - y_i\|^2. \tag{8.46}$$

Assume that

$$f_{S(i)}(x_i) > \Delta. \tag{8.47}$$

Property (P2) and (8.47) imply that there exists $y_i \in X$ satisfying (8.45) and (8.46). By (8.39), (8.44), and (8.46),

$$\|y_i - z\| \leq \|x_i - z\| \leq 2M + \Lambda, \quad (8.48)$$

$$\|y_i\| \leq 3M + \Lambda. \quad (8.49)$$

It follows from (8.44), (8.45), and (8.48) that

$$\begin{aligned} & | \|x_{i+1} - z\|^2 - \|y_i - z\|^2 | \\ & \leq \| \|x_{i+1} - z\| - \|y_i - z\| \| (\|x_{i+1} - z\| + \|y_i - z\|) \\ & \leq 2(2M + \Lambda) \|x_{i+1} - y_i\| \leq 2\epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1 (2M + \Lambda). \end{aligned} \quad (8.50)$$

By (8.44), (8.45), and (8.48),

$$\begin{aligned} & | \|x_i - y_i\|^2 - \|x_i - x_{i+1}\|^2 | \\ & \leq \| \|x_i - y_i\| - \|x_i - x_{i+1}\| \| (\|x_i - y_i\| + \|x_i - x_{i+1}\|) \\ & \leq \|x_{i+1} - y_i\| (\|x_i - z\| + \|z - y_i\| + \|x_i - z\| + \|z - x_{i+1}\|) \\ & \leq 4(\epsilon_i \Delta_1 + 1)(2M + \Lambda). \end{aligned} \quad (8.51)$$

It follows from (8.46), (8.50), and (8.51) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_{i+1} - z\|^2 \leq \|y_i - z\|^2 + 2\epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1 (2M + \Lambda) \\ & \leq \|z - x_i\|^2 - \|x_i - y_i\|^2 + 2\epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1 (2M + \Lambda) \\ & \leq \|z - x_i\|^2 - \|x_i - x_{i+1}\|^2 \\ & \quad + 4\epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1 (2M + \Lambda) + 2\epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1 (2M + \Lambda) \\ & = \|z - x_i\|^2 - \|x_i - x_{i+1}\|^2 + 6\epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1 (2M + \Lambda). \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have shown that the following property holds:

(P3) if

$$f_{S(i)}(x_i) > \Delta,$$

then

$$\|x_{i+1} - z\|^2 \leq \|z - x_i\|^2 - \|x_i - x_{i+1}\|^2 + 6\epsilon_{i+1} \Delta_1 (2M + \Lambda).$$

Assume that an integer $N \geq 0$ and that

$$\|x_{n+1} - x_n\| \leq \gamma_0 \text{ for } n = N, \dots, N + \bar{p} - 1. \quad (8.52)$$

This implies that for all $n_1, n_2 \in \{N, \dots, N + \bar{p}\}$,

$$\|x_{n_1} - x_{n_2}\| \leq \bar{p}\gamma_0. \quad (8.53)$$

Let $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. By (P1), there is $q \in \{N, \dots, N + \bar{p} - 1\}$ such that

$$S(q) = i. \quad (8.54)$$

We show that

$$f_i(x_q) = f_{S(q)}(x_q) \leq \Delta_1. \quad (8.55)$$

Assume the contrary. Then

$$f_{S(q)}(x_q) > \Delta. \quad (8.56)$$

By (8.17), (8.52), and (8.56),

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_0 &\geq \|x_{q+1} - x_q\| \\ &\|f_{S(q)}(x_q)\| \|l_q\|^{-2} \|l_q\| - \epsilon_{q+1}, \\ \gamma_0 + \epsilon_{q+1} &> \Delta \|l_q\|^{-2} \|l_q\| > \Delta \|l_q\|^{-1}. \end{aligned} \quad (8.57)$$

By (8.16) and (8.56), there exists

$$\xi_q \in \partial f_{S(q)}(x_q) \quad (8.58)$$

such that

$$\|\xi_q - l_q\| < \epsilon_{q+1}. \quad (8.59)$$

In view of (8.9), (8.44), and (8.58),

$$\|\xi_q\| \leq M_1 - 2. \quad (8.60)$$

In view of (8.11), (8.59), and (8.60),

$$\|l_q\| \leq M_1 - 1. \quad (8.61)$$

It follows from (8.11), (8.57), and (8.61) that

$$\gamma_0 + \epsilon_{q+1} > \Delta(M_1 - 1)^{-1}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_0 &> \Delta(M_1 - 1)^{-1} - \epsilon_{q+1} \\ &\geq M_1^{-1}\Delta - 2^{-1}M_1^{-1}\Delta(4M + \Lambda)^{-1} \geq 2^{-1}\Delta M_1^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

This inequality contradicts (8.13). This contradiction we have reached proves (8.55).

Let $n \in \{N, \dots, N + \bar{p}\}$. It follows from (8.9), (8.44), and (8.53)–(8.55) that

$$\begin{aligned} f_i(x_n) &\leq f_{S(q)}(x_q) + |f_{S(q)}(x_n) - f_{S(q)}(x_q)| \\ &\leq \Delta + (M_1 - 2)\|x_n - x_q\| \\ &\leq \Delta + \bar{p}\gamma_0(M_1 - 2), \end{aligned}$$

$$f_i(x_n) \leq \Delta + \bar{p}\gamma_0(M_1 - 2) < 2\Delta$$

for $n = N, \dots, N + \bar{p}$ and all integers $i = 1, \dots, m$.

Thus we have shown that the following property holds:

(P4) if an integer $N \geq 0$ and (8.52) holds, then

$$f_i(x_n) < 2\Delta$$

for $n = N, \dots, N + \bar{p}$ and all integers $i = 1, \dots, m$.

Set

$$E_0 = \{n \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \|x_n - x_{n+1}\| > \gamma_0\}, \quad (8.62)$$

$$E_1 = \{n \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \{n, \dots, n + \bar{p} - 1\} \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \quad (8.63)$$

Property (P3), (8.12), (8.15), and (8.40) imply that for any natural number n ,

$$\begin{aligned} 4M^2 &\geq \|z - x_0\|^2 \\ &\geq \|z - x_0\|^2 - \|z - x_n\|^2 \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} [\|z - x_i\|^2 - \|z - x_{i+1}\|^2] \\ &\geq \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} [\|x_i - x_{i+1}\|^2 - 6(2M + \Lambda)\Delta_1\epsilon_{i+1}] \\ &\geq \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \|x_i - x_{i+1}\|^2 - 6(2M + \Lambda)\Lambda \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 & 4M^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\Lambda \\
 & \geq \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \|x_i - x_{i+1}\|^2 \\
 & \geq \gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \|x_i - x_{i+1}\| > \gamma_0\}), \\
 & \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \|x_i - x_{i+1}\| > \gamma_0\}) \geq \gamma_0^{-2}(4M^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\Lambda).
 \end{aligned}$$

Since the inequality above holds for any natural number n , we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{Card}(E_0) &= \text{Card}(\{i \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} : \|x_i - x_{i+1}\| > \gamma_0\}) \\
 &\leq \gamma_0^{-2}(4M^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\Lambda).
 \end{aligned}$$

By the relation above and (8.63),

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{Card}(E_1) &\leq \bar{p} \text{Card}(E_0) \\
 &\leq \bar{p}\gamma_0^{-2}(4M^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\Lambda).
 \end{aligned}$$

Together with (8.62), (8.63), and property (P4) this completes the proof of Theorem 8.3. \square

8.5 Dynamic String-Averaging Subgradient Projection Algorithm

In this chapter we study convergence of dynamic string-averaging subgradient projection algorithms for solving convex feasibility problems in a general Hilbert space. Our goal is to obtain an approximate solution of the problem in the presence of perturbations. We show that our subgradient projection algorithm generates a good approximate solution, if the perturbations are summable.

Let us now describe the convex feasibility problem studied in the chapter and dynamic string-averaging subgradient projection algorithms which will be used for its solving.

Let m be a natural number and $f_i : X \rightarrow R^1, i = 1, \dots, m$ be convex continuous functions.

For each $i = 1, \dots, m$ set

$$\begin{aligned}
 C_i &= \{x \in X : f_i(x) \leq 0\}, \\
 C &= \bigcap_{i=1}^m C_i = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \{x \in X : f_i(x) \leq 0\}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Suppose that

$$C \neq \emptyset.$$

Recall that a point $x \in C$ is called a solution of our feasibility problem. For a given $\epsilon > 0$ a point $x \in X$ is called an ϵ -approximate solution of the feasibility problem if

$$f_i(x) \leq \epsilon \text{ for all } i = 1, \dots, m.$$

In this chapter we apply a dynamic string-averaging subgradient projection method with variable strings and weights in order to obtain a good approximative solution of the feasibility problem.

Next we describe the dynamic string-averaging subgradient method with variable strings and weights.

By an index vector, we mean a vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_p)$ such that $t_i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ for all $i = 1, \dots, p$.

For an index vector $t = (t_1, \dots, t_q)$ set

$$p(t) = q. \quad (8.64)$$

Denote by \mathcal{M} the collection of all pairs (Ω, w) , where Ω is a finite set of index vectors and

$$w : \Omega \rightarrow (0, \infty) \text{ be such that } \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t) = 1. \quad (8.65)$$

Fix a number

$$\bar{\Delta} \in (0, m^{-1}] \quad (8.66)$$

and an integer

$$\bar{q} \geq m. \quad (8.67)$$

Denote by \mathcal{M}_* the set of all $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$ such that

$$p(t) \leq \bar{q} \text{ for all } t \in \Omega, \quad (8.68)$$

$$w(t) \geq \bar{\Delta} \text{ for all } t \in \Omega. \quad (8.69)$$

For each $x \in X$, each $\epsilon \geq 0$, each $\bar{\epsilon} \geq 0$, and each $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ set

$$A_i(x, \bar{\epsilon}, \epsilon) := \{x\} \text{ if } f_i(x) \leq \bar{\epsilon} \quad (8.70)$$

and if $f_i(x) > \bar{\epsilon}$, then set

$$A_i(x, \bar{\epsilon}, \epsilon) = \{x - f_i(x) \|l\|^{-2} l : l \in \partial f_i(x) + B(0, \epsilon), l \neq 0\} + B(0, \epsilon). \quad (8.71)$$

Let $x \in X$ and let $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)})$ be an index vector, $\epsilon \geq 0$, $\bar{\epsilon} \geq 0$. Define

$$A_0(t, x, \bar{\epsilon}, \epsilon) = \{(y, \lambda) \in X \times R^1 : \text{there is a sequence } \{y_i\}_{i=0}^{p(t)} \subset X \text{ such that} \\ y_0 = x, \quad (8.72)$$

for each $i = 1, \dots, p(t)$,

$$y_i \in A_{t_i}(y_{i-1}, \bar{\epsilon}, \epsilon), \quad (8.73)$$

$$y = y_{p(t)}, \quad (8.74)$$

$$\lambda = \max\{\|y_i - y_{i-1}\| : i = 1, \dots, p(t)\}. \quad (8.75)$$

Let $x \in X$, $(\Omega, w) \in \mathcal{M}$, $\epsilon \geq 0$, $\bar{\epsilon} \geq 0$. Define

$$A(x, (\Omega, w), \bar{\epsilon}, \epsilon) = \{(y, \lambda) \in X \times R^1 : \text{there exist} \\ (y_t, \lambda_t) \in A_0(t, x, \bar{\epsilon}, \epsilon), t \in \Omega \quad (8.76)$$

such that

$$\|y - \sum_{t \in \Omega} w(t) y_t\| \leq \epsilon, \quad (8.77)$$

$$\lambda = \max\{\lambda_t : t \in \Omega\}. \quad (8.78)$$

Fix a natural number \bar{N} .

Suppose that $M > 1$, $M_0 > 0$, $M_1 > 2$, $\Lambda > 0$, and $\Delta \in (0, 1]$ be such that

$$B(0, M) \cap \{x \in X : f_i(x) \leq 0, i = 1, \dots, m\} \neq \emptyset, \quad (8.79)$$

$$f_i(B(0, 3M + \Lambda)) \subset [-M_0, M_0], i = 1, \dots, m, \quad (8.80)$$

$$|f_i(u) - f_i(v)| \leq (M_1 - 2)\|u - v\|$$

$$\text{for all } u, v \in B(0, 3M + \Lambda + 1) \text{ and all } i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (8.81)$$

Let

$$\Delta_0 = 2^{-1} \Delta (4M + \Lambda)^{-1} M_1^{-1} \bar{N}^{-1}, \quad (8.82)$$

$$\Delta_1 = 1 + 16M_0 \Delta^{-2} (4M + \Lambda)^2, \quad (8.83)$$

$$\gamma_0 = 4^{-1} \Delta (\bar{N} + 1)^{-1} M_1^{-1} \bar{q}^{-1}. \quad (8.84)$$

Theorem 8.5 *Assume that*

$$\{\epsilon_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset (0, \Delta_0], \quad (8.85)$$

$$\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i \leq (\Delta_1 \bar{q} + 1)^{-1} \Delta, \quad (8.86)$$

$$\{(\Omega_i, w_i)\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{M}_* \quad (8.87)$$

satisfies for each natural number j ,

$$\{1, \dots, m\} \subset \cup_{i=j}^{j+\bar{N}-1} (\cup_{t \in \Omega_i} \{t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}\}), \quad (8.88)$$

$$x_0 \in B(0, M), \quad (8.89)$$

$$\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset X, \quad \{\lambda_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset [0, \infty) \quad (8.90)$$

satisfy for each natural number i ,

$$(x_i, \lambda_i) \in A(x_{i-1}, (\Omega_i, w_i), \Delta, \epsilon_i). \quad (8.91)$$

Then

$$\|x_i\| \leq 3M + \Delta \text{ for all integers } i \geq 0,$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Card}(\{n \in 0, 1, \dots\} : \max\{\lambda_{i+1} : i = n, \dots, n + \bar{N} - 1\} > \gamma_0) \\ \leq \bar{\Delta}^{-1} \bar{N} \gamma_0^{-2} (2M + \Delta)(2M + 7\Delta). \end{aligned}$$

Moreover, if an integer $n \geq 0$ satisfies

$$\lambda_i \leq \gamma_0, \quad i = n, \dots, n + \bar{N} - 1,$$

then, for all integers $k = n, \dots, n + \bar{N}$ and each $s = 1, \dots, m$, $f_s(x_k) < 2\Delta$.

8.6 Proof of Theorem 8.5

By (8.79), there exists

$$z \in B(0, M) \cap C. \quad (8.92)$$

In view of (8.89) and (8.92),

$$\|x_0 - z\| \leq 2M. \quad (8.93)$$

Set

$$\epsilon_0 = 0. \quad (8.94)$$

Let n be a natural number. In view of (8.91),

$$(x_n, \lambda_n) \in A(x_{n-1}, (\Omega_n, w_n), \Delta, \epsilon_n). \quad (8.95)$$

By (8.76)–(8.78) and (8.95), there exist

$$(y_{n,t}, \lambda_{n,t}) \in A_0(t, x_{n-1}, \Delta, \epsilon_n), \quad t \in \Omega_n \quad (8.96)$$

such that

$$\|x_n - \sum_{t \in \Omega_n} w_n(t) y_{n,t}\| \leq \epsilon_n, \quad (8.97)$$

$$\lambda_n = \max\{\lambda_{n,t} : t \in \Omega_n\}. \quad (8.98)$$

It follows from (8.72)–(8.75) and (8.96) that for each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_n$ there exists a sequence $\{y_{n,t,i}\}_{i=0}^{p(t)} \subset X$ such that

$$y_{n,t,0} = x_{n-1}, \quad (8.99)$$

$$y_{n,t,i} \in A_{t_i}(y_{n,t,i-1}, \Delta, \epsilon_n), \quad i = 1, \dots, p(t), \quad (8.100)$$

$$y_{n,t} = y_{n,t,p(t)}, \quad (8.101)$$

$$\lambda_{n,t} = \max\{\|y_{n,t,i} - y_{n,t,i-1}\| : i = 1, \dots, p(t)\}. \quad (8.102)$$

Let

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_n.$$

Assume that an integer

$$j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}.$$

In view of (8.100),

$$y_{n,t,j+1} \in A_{t_{j+1}}(y_{n,t,j}, \Delta, \epsilon_n). \quad (8.103)$$

If

$$f_{t_{j+1}}(y_{n,t,j}) \leq \Delta,$$

then (8.70) and (8.103) imply that

$$y_{n,t,j+1} = y_{n,t,j}. \quad (8.104)$$

Assume that

$$f_{t_{j+1}}(y_{n,t,j}) > \Delta \quad (8.105)$$

and

$$\|y_{n,t,j}\| \leq 3M + \Lambda. \quad (8.106)$$

It follows from (8.71), (8.82), (8.83), (8.85), (8.92), (8.103), (8.105), (8.106), and Lemma 8.4 applied with $\delta = \epsilon_n$, $\Delta = \bar{\Delta}$, $x = y_{n,t,j}$, $u = y_{n,t,j+1}$ that

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{n,t,j+1} - z\| &\leq \|y_{n,t,j} - z\| + \epsilon_n(1 + 16M_0\Delta^{-2}(4M + \Lambda)^2) \\ &\leq \|y_{n,t,j} - z\| + \epsilon_n\Delta_1 \end{aligned}$$

and that there exists

$$\tilde{y}_{n,t,j} \in X$$

such that

$$\begin{aligned} &\|\tilde{y}_{n,t,j} - y_{n,t,j+1}\| \\ &\leq \epsilon_n(1 + 16M_0\Delta^{-2}(4M + \Lambda)^2) \leq \epsilon_n\Delta_1 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|\tilde{y}_{n,t,j} - z\|^2 \leq \|y_{n,t,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n,t,j} - \tilde{y}_{n,t,j}\|^2.$$

Thus we have shown that for each natural number n , each

$$t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \mathcal{Q}_n$$

and each $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}$, the following properties hold:

(P5) if

$$f_{t_{j+1}}(y_{n,t,j}) \leq \Delta,$$

then

$$y_{n,t,j+1} = y_{n,t,j};$$

(P6) if

$$f_{I_{j+1}}(y_{n,t,j}) > \Delta$$

and

$$\|y_{n,t,j}\| \leq 3M + \Lambda,$$

then

$$\|y_{n,t,j+1} - z\| \leq \|y_{n,t,j} - z\| + \epsilon_n \Delta_1 \quad (8.107)$$

and there exists

$$\tilde{y}_{n,t,j} \in X$$

such that

$$\|\tilde{y}_{n,t,j} - y_{n,t,j+1}\| \leq \epsilon_n \Delta_1 \quad (8.108)$$

and

$$\|\tilde{y}_{n,t,j} - z\|^2 \leq \|y_{n,t,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n,t,j} - \tilde{y}_{n,t,j}\|^2. \quad (8.109)$$

Assume that $n \geq 0$ is an integer and that

$$\|z - x_n\| \leq 2M + (\Delta_1 \bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i. \quad (8.110)$$

(Note that in view of (8.93) and (8.94), inequality (8.110) holds for $n = 0$.)

Let $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{n+1}$. By induction we show that for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|z - y_{n+1,t,j}\| \leq 2M + (\Delta_1 \bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i + j \epsilon_{n+1} \Delta_1. \quad (8.111)$$

In view of (8.99) and (8.110) inequality (8.111) holds for $j = 0$.

Assume that $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}$ and (8.111) holds. It follows from (8.86), (8.92), and (8.111) that

$$\|z - y_{n+1,t,j}\| \leq 2M + \Lambda, \quad \|y_{n+1,t,j}\| \leq 3M + \Lambda. \quad (8.112)$$

Properties (P5) and (P6), (8.111), and (8.112) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - z\| &\leq \|y_{n+1,t,j} - z\| + \epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1 \\ &\leq 2M + (\Delta_1\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i + (j+1)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore (8.111) holds for all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$ and in view of (8.68) and (8.101),

$$\|y_{n+1,t} - z\| \leq 2M + (\Delta_1\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i + \bar{q}\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1. \quad (8.113)$$

By the convexity of the norm, (8.65), (8.97), and (8.113),

$$\begin{aligned} &\|z - x_{n+1}\| \\ &\leq \|z - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t)y_{n+1,t}\| + \|\sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t)y_{n+1,t} - x_{n+1}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t)\|z - y_{n+1,t}\| + \epsilon_{n+1} \\ &\leq 2M + (\Delta_1\bar{q} + 1) \sum_{i=0}^n \epsilon_i + (\bar{q}\Delta_1 + 1)\epsilon_{n+1}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have shown by induction that the following property holds:

(P7) for all integers $n \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{n+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$, relations (8.110), (8.111), and (8.113) hold.

Property (P7), (8.86), (8.92), (8.110), (8.111), and (8.113) imply that for all integers $n \geq 0$, all $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{n+1}$ and all $j = 0, \dots, p(t)$,

$$\|z - x_n\| \leq 2M + \Lambda, \quad \|x_n\| \leq 3M + \Lambda, \quad (8.114)$$

$$\|z - y_{n+1,t,j}\| \leq 2M + \Lambda, \quad \|y_{n+1,t,j}\| \leq 3M + \Lambda, \quad (8.115)$$

$$\|z - y_{n+1,t}\| \leq 2M + \Lambda, \quad \|y_{n+1,t}\| \leq 3M + \Lambda, \quad (8.116)$$

Let $n \geq 0$ be an integer, $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{n+1}$ and $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}$. Assume that

$$f_{t_{j+1}}(y_{n+1,t,j}) > \Delta. \quad (8.117)$$

Property (P6), (8.115), and (8.117) imply that there exists

$$\tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j} \in X$$

such that

$$\|\tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j} - y_{n+1,t,j+1}\| \leq \epsilon_{n+1} \Delta_1 \quad (8.118)$$

and

$$\|\tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 \leq \|y_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,j} - \tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j}\|^2. \quad (8.119)$$

In view of (8.92), (8.115), and (8.119),

$$\|z - \tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j}\| \leq 2M + \Lambda, \quad \|\tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j}\| \leq 3M + \Lambda. \quad (8.120)$$

By (8.115), (8.118), and (8.120),

$$\begin{aligned} & | \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - z\|^2 - \|\tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 | \\ & \leq \| \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - z\| - \|\tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j} - z\| \| (\|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - z\| + \|\tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j} - z\|) \\ & \leq 2(2M + \Lambda) \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - \tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j}\| \\ & \leq 2(2M + \Lambda) \epsilon_{n+1} \Delta_1. \end{aligned} \quad (8.121)$$

By (8.115), (8.118), and (8.120),

$$\begin{aligned} & | \|y_{n+1,t,j} - y_{n+1,t,j+1}\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,j} - \tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j}\|^2 | \\ & \leq \| \|y_{n+1,t,j} - y_{n+1,t,j+1}\| - \|y_{n+1,t,j} - \tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j}\| \| \\ & \quad \times (\|y_{n+1,t,j} - y_{n+1,t,j+1}\| + \|y_{n+1,t,j} - \tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j}\|) \\ & \leq 4(2M + \Lambda) \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - \tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j}\| \\ & \leq 4(2M + \Lambda) \epsilon_{n+1} \Delta_1. \end{aligned} \quad (8.122)$$

It follows from (8.119), (8.121), and (8.122) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - z\|^2 \leq \|\tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 + 2(2M + \Lambda) \epsilon_{n+1} \Delta_1 \\ & \leq \|y_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,j} - \tilde{y}_{n+1,t,j}\|^2 + 2(2M + \Lambda) \epsilon_{n+1} \Delta_1 \\ & \leq \|y_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,j} - y_{n+1,t,j+1}\|^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda) \epsilon_{n+1} \Delta_1. \end{aligned}$$

Thus if

$$f_{t,j+1}(y_{n+1,t,j}) > \Delta,$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - z\|^2 \\ & \leq \|y_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,j} - y_{n+1,t,j+1}\|^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda) \epsilon_{n+1} \Delta_1. \end{aligned}$$

Together with property (P5) this implies that for each integer $n \geq 0$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{n+1}$ and each $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - z\|^2 \\ & \leq \|y_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,j} - y_{n+1,t,j+1}\|^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1. \end{aligned} \quad (8.123)$$

Set

$$E_0 = \{n \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \lambda_{n+1} > \gamma_0\}. \quad (8.124)$$

Let

$$n \in E_0. \quad (8.125)$$

By (8.98), (8.102), (8.124), and (8.125), there exist $\tau = (\tau_1, \dots, \tau_{p(\tau)}) \in \Omega_{n+1}$ and $s \in \{0, \dots, p(\tau) - 1\}$ such that

$$\gamma_0 < \lambda_{n+1} = \lambda_{n+1,\tau} = \|y_{n+1,\tau,s} - y_{n+1,\tau,s+1}\|. \quad (8.126)$$

In view of (8.123) and (8.126),

$$\|y_{n+1,\tau,s+1} - z\|^2 \leq \|y_{n+1,\tau,s} - z\|^2 - \gamma_0^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1. \quad (8.127)$$

It follows from (8.68), (8.99), (8.101), (8.123), and (8.127) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_n - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,\tau} - z\|^2 \\ & = \|y_{n+1,\tau,0} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,\tau,p(\tau)} - z\|^2 \\ & = \sum_{j=0}^{p(\tau)-1} [\|y_{n+1,\tau,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,\tau,j+1} - z\|^2] \\ & \geq \gamma_0^2 - 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1 p(\tau) \\ & \geq \gamma_0^2 - 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1 \bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (8.128)$$

By (8.68), (8.99), (8.101), and (8.123), for each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{n+1}$,

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_n - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t} - z\|^2 \\ & = \|y_{n+1,t,0} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,p(t)} - z\|^2 \\ & = \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} [\|y_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - z\|^2] \\ & \geq -6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1 \bar{q}. \end{aligned} \quad (8.129)$$

By convexity of the norm, (8.65), (8.97), (8.114), and (8.116),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left| \|x_{n+1} - z\|^2 - \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t) y_{n+1,t} - z \right\|^2 \right| \\
& \leq \left| \|x_{n+1} - z\| - \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t) y_{n+1,t} - z \right\| \right| \\
& \quad \times (\|x_{n+1} - z\| + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t) y_{n+1,t} - z \right\|) \\
& \leq \|x_{n+1} - z\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t) \|y_{n+1,t} - z\| (2M + \Lambda + \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t) \|y_{n+1,t} - z\|) \\
& \leq 2\epsilon_{n+1}(2M + \Lambda). \tag{8.130}
\end{aligned}$$

It follows from the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|^2$, (8.65), (8.69), (8.128), and (8.129) that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t) y_{n+1,t} - z \right\|^2 \\
& \leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t) \|y_{n+1,t} - z\|^2 \\
& \quad = w_{n+1}(\tau) \|y_{n+1,\tau} - z\|^2 \\
& \quad + \sum \{w_{n+1}(t) \|y_{n+1,t} - z\|^2 : t \in \Omega_{n+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
& \leq w_{n+1}(\tau) (\|x_n - z\|^2 - \gamma_0^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1\bar{q}) \\
& \quad + \sum \{w_{n+1}(t) (\|x_n - z\|^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1\bar{q}) : t \in \Omega_{n+1} \setminus \{\tau\}\} \\
& \leq \|x_n - z\|^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1\bar{q} - \bar{\Delta}\gamma_0^2. \tag{8.131}
\end{aligned}$$

In view of (8.91), (8.124), (8.125), (8.130), and (8.131),

$$\|x_{n+1} - z\|^2 \leq \|x_n - z\|^2 - \bar{\Delta}\gamma_0^2 + 2(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}(3\bar{q}\Delta_1 + 1) \tag{8.132}$$

for every $n \in E_0$.

Let $n \geq 0$ be an integer. By (8.68), (8.99), (8.101), and (8.123), for each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{n+1}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|x_n - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t} - z\|^2 \\
& = \|y_{n+1,t,0} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,p(t)} - z\|^2
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{j=0}^{p(t)-1} [\|y_{n+1,t,j} - z\|^2 - \|y_{n+1,t,j+1} - z\|^2] \\
&\geq -6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1\bar{q}.
\end{aligned} \tag{8.133}$$

By the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|^2$, (8.65), and (8.133),

$$\begin{aligned}
&\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t)y_{n+1,t} - z \|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t)\|y_{n+1,t} - z\|^2 \\
&\leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t)[\|x_n - z\|^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1\bar{q}] \\
&= \|x_n - z\|^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1\bar{q}.
\end{aligned} \tag{8.134}$$

In view of the convexity of the norm, (8.97), (8.114), and (8.116),

$$\begin{aligned}
&|\|x_{n+1} - z\|^2 - \| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t)y_{n+1,t} - z \|^2| \\
&\leq \|x_{n+1} - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t)y_{n+1,t}\| \\
&\quad \times (\|x_{n+1} - z\| + \| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{n+1}} w_{n+1}(t)y_{n+1,t} - z \|) \\
&\leq \epsilon_{n+1}(4M + 2\Lambda).
\end{aligned}$$

Together with (8.134) this implies that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|x_{n+1} - z\|^2 \\
&\leq \|x_n - z\|^2 + 6(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}\Delta_1\bar{q} + \epsilon_{n+1}(4M + 2\Lambda) \\
&= \|x_n - z\|^2 + 2(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{n+1}(3\Delta_1\bar{q} + 1).
\end{aligned} \tag{8.135}$$

Let n be a natural number. By (8.86), (8.93), (8.132), and (8.135),

$$\begin{aligned}
(2M + \Lambda)^2 &\geq \|x_0 - z\|^2 \\
&\geq \|x_0 - z\| - \|x_n - z\|^2
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (\|x_k - z\|^2 - \|x_{k+1} - z\|^2) \\
&= \sum \{\|x_k - z\|^2 - \|x_{k+1} - z\|^2 : k \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1]\} \\
&\quad + \sum \{\|x_k - z\|^2 - \|x_{k+1} - z\|^2 : k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} \setminus E_0\} \\
&\geq \sum \{\bar{\Delta}\gamma_0^2 - 2(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{k+1}(3\bar{q}\Delta_1 + 1) : k \in E_0 \cap [0, n-1]\} \\
&\quad + \sum \{-2(2M + \Lambda)\epsilon_{k+1}(3\Delta_1\bar{q} + 1) : k \in \{0, \dots, n-1\} \setminus E_0\} \\
&= \bar{\Delta}\gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) - \left(\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \epsilon_{k+1}\right)(4M + 2\Lambda)(3\bar{q}\Delta_1 + 1) \\
&\geq \bar{\Delta}\gamma_0^2 \text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) - \left(\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \epsilon_i\right)(4M + 2\Lambda)(3\bar{q}\Delta_1 + 1)
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{Card}(E_0 \cap [0, n-1]) \\
&\leq \bar{\Delta}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}((2M + \Lambda)^2 + (4M + 2\Lambda)(3\bar{q}\Delta_1 + 1)\Lambda(\Delta_1\bar{q} + 1)^{-1}) \\
&\leq \bar{\Delta}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}(2M + \Lambda)(2M + 7\Lambda).
\end{aligned}$$

Since the relation above holds for any natural number n we conclude that

$$\text{Card}(E_0) \leq \bar{\Delta}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}(2M + \Lambda)(2M + 7\Lambda). \quad (8.136)$$

Set

$$E_1 = \{n \in \{0, 1, \dots\} : \{n, \dots, n + \bar{N} - 1\} \cap E_0 \neq \emptyset\}. \quad (8.137)$$

In view of (8.136) and (8.137),

$$\text{Card}(E_1) \leq \bar{N}\text{Card}(E_0) \leq \bar{N}\bar{\Delta}^{-1}\gamma_0^{-2}(2M + \Lambda)(2M + 7\Lambda). \quad (8.138)$$

Assume that an integer $n \geq 0$ satisfies

$$n \notin E_1. \quad (8.139)$$

By (8.124), (8.137), and (8.139),

$$\begin{aligned}
&\{n, \dots, n + \bar{N} - 1\} \cap E_0 = \emptyset, \\
&\lambda_{k+1} \leq \gamma_0, \quad k = n, \dots, n + \bar{N} - 1.
\end{aligned} \quad (8.140)$$

It follows from the convexity of the function $\|\cdot\|$, (8.65), (8.68), (8.85), (8.97)–(8.99), (8.101), (8.102), and (8.140) that for each integer $k \in \{n, \dots, n + \bar{N} - 1\}$, each $t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}$, and each $j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\}$,

$$\gamma_0 \geq \lambda_{k+1} \geq \lambda_{k+1,t} \geq \|y_{k+1,t,j+1} - y_{k+1,t,j}\|, \quad (8.141)$$

$$\|x_k - y_{k+1,t,j}\| \leq j\gamma_0,$$

$$\|x_k - y_{k+1,t,j+1}\| \leq (j+1)\gamma_0, \quad (8.142)$$

$$\|x_k - y_{k+1,t}\| \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0, \quad (8.143)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|x_k - x_{k+1}\| \\ & \leq \|x_k - \sum_{t \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(t)y_{k+1,t}\| \\ & + \left\| \sum_{t \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(t)y_{k+1,t} - x_{k+1} \right\| \\ & \leq \sum_{t \in \Omega_{k+1}} w_{k+1}(t)\|x_k - y_{k+1,t}\| + \epsilon_{k+1} \\ & \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 + \epsilon_{k+1} \leq \bar{q}\gamma_0 + \Delta_0. \end{aligned} \quad (8.144)$$

In view of (8.144), for each $k_1, k_2 \in \{n, \dots, n + \bar{N}\}$,

$$\|x_{k_1} - x_{k_2}\| \leq \bar{N}(\bar{q}\gamma_0 + \Delta_0). \quad (8.145)$$

Let $s \in \{1, \dots, m\}$. By (8.88) there exist

$$k \in \{n, \dots, n + \bar{N} - 1\}, \quad t = (t_1, \dots, t_{p(t)}) \in \Omega_{k+1}, \quad j \in \{0, \dots, p(t) - 1\} \quad (8.146)$$

such that

$$s = t_{j+1}. \quad (8.147)$$

It follows from (8.103) and (8.146) that

$$y_{k+1,t,j+1} \in A_{t_{j+1}}(y_{k+1,t,j}, \Delta, \epsilon_{k+1}). \quad (8.148)$$

Assume that

$$f_{t_{j+1}}(y_{k+1,t,j}) > \Delta. \quad (8.149)$$

By (8.71), (8.82), (8.84), (8.85), (8.141), (8.148), and (8.149),

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_0 & \geq \|y_{k+1,t,j+1} - y_{k+1,t,j}\| \geq f_{t_{j+1}}(y_{k+1,t,j}) - \epsilon_{k+1}, \\ & f_{t_{j+1}}(y_{k+1,t,j}) \leq \gamma_0 + \Delta_0 < \Delta. \end{aligned}$$

This contradicts (8.149). The contradiction we have reached proves that

$$\Delta \geq f_{t_{j+1}}(y_{k+1,t,j}) = f_s(y_{k+1,t,j}). \quad (8.150)$$

By (8.68), (8.81), (8.114), (8.115), (8.142), and (8.150),

$$\begin{aligned} f_s(x_k) &\leq f_s(y_{k+1,t,j}) + |f_s(x_k) - f_s(y_{k+1,t,j})| \\ &\leq \Delta + (M_1 - 2)\|x_k - y_{k+1,t,j}\| \\ &\leq \Delta + (M_1 - 2)\bar{q}\gamma_0. \end{aligned} \quad (8.151)$$

It follows from (8.82), (8.84), (8.114), (8.145), and (8.151) that for each $p \in \{n, \dots, n + \bar{N} - 1\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} f_s(x_p) &\leq f_s(x_k) + |f_s(x_p) - f_s(x_k)| \\ &\leq \Delta + (M_1 - 2)\bar{q}\gamma_0 + (M_1 - 2)\|x_p - x_k\| \\ &\leq \Delta + (M_1 - 2)\bar{q}\gamma_0 + (M_1 - 2)\bar{N}(\bar{q}\gamma_0 + \Delta_0) \\ &\leq \Delta + (M_1 - 2)[\bar{q}\gamma_0(\bar{N} + 1) + \bar{N}\gamma_0] \leq 2\Delta \end{aligned}$$

for all $s = 1, \dots, m$. Theorem 8.5 is proved.

References

1. Aleyner A, Reich S (2008) Block-iterative algorithms for solving convex feasibility problems in Hilbert and Banach spaces. *J Math Anal Appl* 343:427–435
2. Allevi E, Gnudi A, Konnov IV (2006) The proximal point method for nonmonotone variational inequalities. *Math Meth Oper Res* 63:553–565
3. Alsulami SM, Takahashi W (2015) Iterative methods for the split feasibility problem in Banach spaces. *J Nonlinear Convex Anal* 16:585–596
4. Bacak M (2012) Proximal point algorithm in metric spaces. *Isr J Math* 160:1–13
5. Bacak M (2014) Convex analysis and optimization in Hadamard spaces. De Gruyter series in nonlinear analysis and applications. De Gruyter, Berlin
6. Bauschke HH, Borwein JM (1993) On the convergence of von Neumann's alternating projection algorithm for two sets. *Set-Valued Anal* 1:185–212
7. Bauschke HH (1995) A norm convergence result on random products of relaxed projections in Hilbert space. *Trans Am Math Soc* 347:1365–1373
8. Bauschke HH, Borwein JM (1996) On projection algorithms for solving convex feasibility problems. *SIAM Rev* 38:367–426
9. Bauschke HH, Koch VR (2015) Projection methods: Swiss army knives for solving feasibility and best approximation problems with halfspaces. *Contemp Math* 636:1–40
10. Bauschke HH, Borwein JM, Combettes PL (2003) Bregman monotone optimization algorithms. *SIAM J Control Optim* 42:596–636
11. Bauschke HH, Deutsch F, Hundal H, Park S-H (2003) Accelerating the convergence of the method of alternating projections. *Trans Am Math Soc* 355:3433–3461
12. Bauschke HH, Matoušková E, Reich S (2004) Projection and proximal point methods: convergence results and counterexamples. *Nonlinear Anal* 56:715–738
13. Bauschke H, Moffat S, Wang X (2012) Firmly nonexpansive mappings and maximally monotone operators: correspondence and duality. *Set-Valued Var Anal* 20:131–153
14. Bauschke H, Phan H, Wang X (2014) The method of alternating relaxed projections for two nonconvex sets. *Vietnam J Math* 42:421–450
15. Bauschke HH, Goebel R, Lucet Y, Wang X (2008) The proximal average: basic theory. *SIAM J Optim* 19:766–785
16. Bauschke HH, Borwein JM, Wang X, Yao L (2012) Construction of pathological maximally monotone operators on non-reflexive Banach spaces. *Set-Valued Var Anal* 20:387–415
17. Bregman LM (1967) A relaxation method of finding a common point of convex sets and its application to the solution of problems in convex programming. *Z Vycisl Math Math Fiz* 7:620–631

18. Bruck RE (2010) On the random product of orthogonal projections in Hilbert space II. *Contemp Math* 513:65–98
19. Burachik RS, Iusem AN (1998) A generalized proximal point algorithm for the variational inequality problem in a Hilbert space. *SIAM J Optim* 8:197–216
20. Burachik RS, Scheinberg S (2001) A proximal point method for the variational inequality problem in Banach spaces. *SIAM J Control Optim* 39:1633–1649
21. Burachik RS, Dutta J (2010) Inexact proximal point methods for variational inequality problems. *SIAM J Optim* 20:2653–2678
22. Burachik RS, Iusem AN, Svaiter BF (1997) Enlargement of monotone operators with applications to variational inequalities. *Set-Valued Anal* 5:159–180
23. Burachik RS, Lopes JO, Da Silva GJP (2009) An inexact interior point proximal method for the variational inequality. *Comput Appl Math* 28:15–36
24. Butnariu D, Iusem AN (2000) Totally convex functions for fixed points computation and infinite dimensional optimization. Kluwer, Dordrecht.
25. Butnariu D, Kassay G (2008) A proximal-projection method for finding zeros of set-valued operators. *SIAM J Control Optim* 47:2096–2136
26. Butnariu D, Censor Y, Reich S (eds) (2001) Inherently parallel algorithms in feasibility and optimization and their applications. Elsevier, Amsterdam
27. Butnariu D, Reich S, Zaslavski AJ (2006) Convergence to fixed points of inexact orbits of Bregman-monotone and of nonexpansive operators in Banach spaces. In: *Fixed point theory and its applications*. Yokohama Publishers, Mexico, pp 11–32
28. Butnariu D, Reich S, Zaslavski AJ (2008) Stable convergence theorems for infinite products and powers of nonexpansive mappings. *Numer Funct Anal Optim* 29:304–323
29. Butnariu D, Davidi R, Herman GT, Kazantsev IG (2007) Stable convergence behavior under summable perturbations of a class of projection methods for convex feasibility and optimization problems. *IEEE J Select Top Sign Process* 1:540–547
30. Cegielski A (2012) Iterative methods for fixed point problems in Hilbert spaces. *Lecture notes in mathematics*, vol. 2057. Springer, Berlin
31. Cegielski A, Gibali A, Reich S, Zalas R (2013) An algorithm for solving the variational inequality problem over the fixed point set of a quasi-nonexpansive operator in Euclidean space. *Numer Funct Anal Optim* 34:1067–1096
32. Ceng LC, Hadjisavvas N, Wong NC (2010) Strong convergence theorem by a hybrid extragradient-like approximation method for variational inequalities and fixed point problems. *J Glob Optim* 46:635–646
33. Ceng LC, Mordukhovich BS, Yao JC (2010) Hybrid approximate proximal method with auxiliary variational inequality for vector optimization. *J Optim Theory Appl* 146:267–303
34. Ceng LC, Wong NC, Yao JC (2014) Regularized hybrid iterative algorithms for triple hierarchical variational inequalities. *J. Inequal Appl* 2014:490
35. Ceng LC, Wong NC, Yao JC (2015) Hybrid extragradient methods for finding minimum norm solutions of split feasibility problems. *J Nonlinear Convex Anal* 16:1965–1983
36. Ceng LC, Ansari QH, Perrusel A, Yao JC (2015) Approximation methods for triple hierarchical variational inequalities. *Fixed Point Theory* 16:67–90
37. Ceng LC, Plubtieng S, Wong MM, Yao JC (2015) System of variational inequalities with constraints of mixed equilibria, variational inequalities, and convex minimization and fixed point problems. *J Nonlinear Convex Anal* 16:385–421
38. Censor Y (1981) Row-action methods for huge and sparse systems and their applications. *SIAM Rev* 23:444–466
39. Censor Y, Lent A (1982) Cyclic subgradient projections. *Math Program* 24:233–235
40. Censor Y, Zenios SA (1992) The proximal minimization algorithm with D-functions. *J Optim Theory Appl* 73:451–464
41. Censor Y, Zenios S (1997) *Parallel optimization: theory, algorithms and applications*. Oxford University Press, New York.
42. Censor Y, Tom E (2003) Convergence of string-averaging projection schemes for inconsistent convex feasibility problems. *Optim Methods Softw* 18:543–554

43. Censor Y, Segal A (2009) On the string averaging method for sparse common fixed point problems. *Inter Trans Oper Res* 16:481–494
44. Censor Y, Segal A (2010) On string-averaging for sparse problems and on the split common fixed point problem. *Contemp Math* 513:125–142
45. Censor Y, Zaslavski AJ (2013) Convergence and perturbation resilience of dynamic string-averaging projection methods. *Comput Optim Appl* 54:65–76
46. Censor Y, Cegielski A (2015) Projection methods: an annotated bibliography of books and reviews. *Optimization* 64:2343–2358
47. Censor Y, Zaslavski AJ (2015) Strict Fejer monotonicity by superiorization of feasibility-seeking projection methods. *J Optim Theory Appl* 165:172–187
48. Censor Y, Elfving T, Herman GT (2001) Averaging strings of sequential iterations for convex feasibility problems. In: Butnariu D, Censor Y, Reich S (eds) *Inherently parallel algorithms in feasibility and optimization and their applications*. North-Holland, Amsterdam, pp 101–113
49. Censor Y, Davidi R, Herman GT (2010) Perturbation resilience and superiorization of iterative algorithms. *Inverse Prob* 26:1–12
50. Censor Y, Gibali A, Reich S (2011) The subgradient extragradient method for solving variational inequalities in Hilbert space. *J Optim Theory Appl* 148:318–335
51. Censor Y, Ben-Israel A, Xiao Y, Galvin JM (2008) On linear infeasibility arising in intensity-modulated radiation therapy inverse planning. *Lin Algebr Appl* 428:1406–1420
52. Censor Y, Elfving T, Herman GT, Nikazad T (2008) Diagonally-relaxed orthogonal projection methods. *SIAM J Sci Commun* 30:473–504
53. Censor Y, Chen W, Combettes PL, Davidi R, Herman GT (2012) On the effectiveness of projection methods for convex feasibility problems with linear inequality constraints. *Comput Optim Appl* 51:1065–1088
54. Censor Y, Davidi R, Herman GT, Schulte RW, Tretuashvili L (2014) Projected subgradient minimization versus superiorization. *J Optim Theory Appl* 160:730–747
55. Chuong TD, Mordukhovich BS, Yao JC (2011) Hybrid approximate proximal algorithms for efficient solutions in for vector optimization. *J Nonlinear Convex Anal* 12:861–864
56. Cimmino G (1938) Calcolo approssimato per le soluzioni dei sistemi di equazioni lineari. *La Ricerca Scientif. (Roma)* 1:326–333
57. Combettes PL (1996) The convex feasibility problem in image recovery. *Adv Imag Electr Phys* 95:155–270
58. Combettes PL (1997) Hilbertian convex feasibility problems: convergence of projection methods. *Appl Math Optim* 35:311–330
59. Combettes PL (2004) Solving monotone inclusions via compositions of nonexpansive averaged operators. *Optimization* 53:475–504
60. Crombez G (2002) Finding common fixed points of strict paracontractions by averaging strings of sequential iterations. *J Nonlinear Convex Anal* 3:345–351
61. Davidi R, Herman GT, Censor Y (2009) Perturbation-resilient block-iterative projection methods with application to image reconstruction from projections. *Int Trans Oper Res* 16:505–524
62. De Pierro AR, Iusem AN (1988) A finitely convergent row-action method for the convex feasibility problem. *Appl Math Optim* 17:225–235
63. Ekeland I, Temam R (1976) *Convex analysis and variational problems*. North-Holland, Amsterdam
64. Facchinei F, Pang JS (2003) *Finite-dimensional variational inequalities and complementarity problems*, vols I and II. Springer, New York.
65. Flam SD, Zowe J (1990) Relaxed outer projections, weighted averages and convex feasibility. *BIT* 30:289–300
66. Gibali A, Reich S, Zalas R (2015) Iterative methods for solving variational inequalities in Euclidean space. *J Fixed Point Theory Appl* 17:775–811
67. Gibali A, Reich S, Zalas R (2017) Outer approximation methods for solving variational inequalities in Hilbert space. *Optimization* 66:417–437

68. Gordon D, Gordon R (2005) Component-averaged row projections: a robust block-parallel scheme for sparse linear systems. *SIAM J Sci Comput* 27:1092–1117
69. Gubin LG, Polyak BT, Raik EV (1967) The method of projections for finding the common point of convex sets. *USSR Comput Math Math Phys* 7:1–24
70. Gwinner J, Raciti F (2009) On monotone variational inequalities with random data. *J Math Inequal* 3:443–453
71. Gwinner J, Jadamba B, Khan AA, Sama M (2018) Identification in variational and quasi-variational inequalities. *J Convex Anal* 25:545–569
72. Hager WW, Zhang H (2007) Asymptotic convergence analysis of a new class of proximal point methods. *SIAM J Control Optim* 46:1683–1704
73. He H, Ling C, Xu, HK (2015) A relaxed projection method for split variational inequalities. *J Optim Theory Appl* 166:213–233
74. He H, Ling C, Xu, HK (2015) A projection-based splitting method for structured variational inequalities. *J Nonlinear Convex Anal* 16:1539–1556
75. Herman GT, Davidi R (2008) Image reconstruction from a small number of projections. *Inverse Prob* 24:1–17
76. Huebner E, Tichatschke R (2008) Relaxed proximal point algorithms for variational inequalities with multi-valued operators. *Optim Methods Softw* 23:847–877
77. Iusem A, Nasri M (2007) Inexact proximal point methods for equilibrium problems in Banach spaces. *Numer Funct Anal Optim* 28:1279–1308
78. Iusem A, Resmerita E (2010) A proximal point method in nonreflexive Banach spaces. *Set-Valued Var Anal* 18:109–120
79. Jadamba B, Khan AA, Sama M (2012) Generalized solutions of quasi-variational inequalities. *Optim Lett* 6:1221–1231
80. Kaplan A, Tichatschke R (2007) Bregman-like functions and proximal methods for variational problems with nonlinear constraints. *Optimization* 56:253–265
81. Kassay G (1985) The proximal points algorithm for reflexive Banach spaces. *Studia Univ Babeş-Bolyai Math* 30:9–17
82. Khan AA, Motreanu D (2015) Existence theorems for elliptic and evolutionary variational and quasi-variational inequalities. *J Optim Theory Appl* 167:1136–1161
83. Khan AA, Tammer C, Zalinescu C (2015) Regularization of quasi-variational inequalities. *Optimization* 64:1703–1724
84. Konnov IV (1997) On systems of variational inequalities. *Russ Math* 41:79–88
85. Konnov IV (2001) Combined relaxation methods for variational inequalities. Springer, Berlin
86. Konnov IV (2006) Partial proximal point method for nonmonotone equilibrium problems. *Optim Methods Softw* 21:373–384
87. Konnov IV (2008) Nonlinear extended variational inequalities without differentiability: applications and solution methods. *Nonlinear Anal* 69:1–13
88. Konnov IV (2009) A descent method with inexact linear search for mixed variational inequalities. *Russ Math (Iz VUZ)* 53:29–35
89. Lopez G, Martin V, Xu HK (2010) Halpern’s iteration for nonexpansive mappings. *Contemp Math* 513:211–230
90. Marino G, Xu HK (2004) Convergence of generalized proximal point algorithms. *Commun Pure Appl Math* 3:791–808
91. Martinet B (1978) Perturbation des methodes d’optimisation: Application. *RAIRO Anal Numer* 12:153–171
92. Minty GJ (1962) Monotone (nonlinear) operators in Hilbert space. *Duke Math J* 29:341–346
93. Minty GJ (1964) On the monotonicity of the gradient of a convex function. *Pacific J Math* 14:243–247
94. Mordukhovich BS (2006) Variational analysis and generalized differentiation, I: Basic theory. Springer, Berlin
95. Moreau JJ (1965) Proximite et dualite dans un espace Hilbertien. *Bull Soc Math France* 93:273–299

96. O'Hara JG, Pillay P, Xu HK (2006) Iterative approaches to convex feasibility problems in Banach spaces. *Nonlinear Anal* 64:2022–2042
97. Reich S (1983) A limit theorem for projections. *Linear Multilin Alg* 13:281–290
98. Reich S, Zaslavski AJ (2014) *Genericity in nonlinear analysis*. Springer, New York
99. Rockafellar RT (1970) *Convex analysis*. Princeton University Press, Princeton
100. Rockafellar RT (1976) Augmented Lagrangians and applications of the proximal point algorithm in convex programming. *Math Oper Res* 1:97–116
101. Rockafellar RT (1976) Monotone operators and the proximal point algorithm. *SIAM J Control Optim* 14:877–898
102. Sahu DR, Wong NC, Yao JC (2011) A generalized hybrid steepest-descent method for variational inequalities in Banach spaces. *Fixed Point Theory Appl* 2011: 28 pp.
103. Sahu DR, Wong NC, Yao JC (2012) A unified hybrid iterative method for solving variational inequalities involving generalized pseudocontractive mappings. *SIAM J Control Optim* 50:2335–2354
104. Solodov MV, Svaiter BF (2000) Error bounds for proximal point subproblems and associated inexact proximal point algorithms. *Math Program* 88:371–389
105. Solodov MV, Svaiter BF (2001) A unified framework for some inexact proximal point algorithms. *Numer Funct Anal Optim* 22:1013–1035
106. Takahashi W (2014) The split feasibility problem in Banach spaces. *J Nonlinear Convex Anal* 15:1349–1355
107. Takahashi W (2015) The split feasibility problem and the shrinking projection method in Banach spaces. *J Nonlinear Convex Anal* 16:1449–1459
108. Takahashi W, Iiduka H (2008) Weak convergence of a projection algorithm for variational inequalities in a Banach space. *J Math Anal Appl* 339:668–679
109. Verma RU (2010) New approach to the eta-proximal point algorithm and nonlinear variational inclusion problems. *Appl Math Comput* 217:3155–3165
110. Wang X, Yang X (2015) On the existence of minimizers of proximity functions for split feasibility problems. *J Optim Theory Appl* 166:861–888
111. Xu HK (2006) A regularization method for the proximal point algorithm. *J Global Optim* 36:115–125
112. Xu HK (2010) Iterative methods for the split feasibility problem in infinite-dimensional Hilbert spaces. *Inver Probl* 26:1–17
113. Xu HK, Kim TH (2003) Convergence of hybrid steepest descent methods for variational inequalities. *J Optim Theory Appl* 119:184–201
114. Yao Y, Liou YC, Yao JC (2015) Split common fixed point problem for two quasi-pseudocontractive operators and its algorithm construction. *Fixed Point Theory Appl* 2015:127
115. Zaslavski AJ (2010) Convergence of a proximal method in the presence of computational errors in Hilbert spaces. *SIAM J Optim* 20:2413–2421
116. Zaslavski AJ (2011) Maximal monotone operators and the proximal point algorithm in the presence of computational errors. *J Optim Theory Appl* 150:20–32
117. Zaslavski AJ (2012) Convergence of projection algorithms to approximate solutions of convex feasibility problems. *Comm Appl Nonlinear Anal* 19:99–105
118. Zaslavski AJ (2012) Proximal point algorithm for finding a common zero of a finite family of maximal monotone operators in the presence of computational errors. *Nonlinear Anal* 75:6071–6087
119. Zaslavski AJ (2012) Solving for (approximate) convex feasibility under finite precision. *Nonlinear Stud* 19:653–660
120. Zaslavski AJ (2013) Subgradient projection algorithms and approximate solutions of convex feasibility problems. *J Optim Theory Appl*: 157, 803–819.
121. Zaslavski AJ (2013) Subgradient projection algorithms for convex feasibility problems in the presence of computational errors. *J Approx Theory* 175:19–42
122. Zaslavski AJ (2014) Dynamic string-averaging projection methods for convex feasibility problems in the presence of computational errors. *J Nonlinear Convex Anal* 15:1–14

123. Zaslavski AJ (2014) Approximate solutions of common fixed point problems. *Comm Appl Nonlinear Anal* 22:80–89
124. Zaslavski AJ (2016) Approximate solutions of common fixed point problems. Springer optimization and its applications. Springer, New York
125. Zaslavski AJ (2017) Asymptotic behavior of two algorithms for solving common fixed point problems. *Inverse Prob* 33:1–15

Index

A

- Approximate solutions
 - dynamic string-averaging proximal point algorithm
 - exact dynamic string-averaging method, 260, 270–278
 - inexact dynamic string-averaging method, 259–270, 278–279
 - dynamic string-averaging subgradient projection algorithms, 292–306
 - exact dynamic string-averaging method, 184, 186, 199–210, 221–234
 - first problem, 73–74, 85–93
 - second problem, 96, 106–117
 - third problem, 121–122, 131–143
 - exact iterative method, 25–32, 37, 43–49, 55, 61–66
 - exact proximal point method, 241, 249–252
 - inexact dynamic string-averaging method
 - if perturbations are small enough, 74, 93–95, 97, 118–120, 122, 143–144, 184–187, 199–201, 210–211, 234–235
 - if perturbations are summable, 72–84, 95–106, 120–131, 183–186, 189–198, 211–221
 - inexact iterative method
 - if perturbations are small enough, 32–35, 37, 53, 55–56, 66–67
 - if perturbations are summable, 19–25, 36–43, 55–61
 - inexact proximal point method
 - if perturbations are small enough, 241–242, 253

- if perturbations are summable, 240–241, 244–248
 - inexact subgradient projection method with summable errors, 283–292
- ## ϵ -Approximate solutions
- convex feasibility problem, 282, 293
 - dynamic string-averaging method, normed spaces, 70
 - dynamic string-maximum methods, 146
 - iterative methods, metric spaces, 8–9
 - proximal point algorithm, 11, 238

B

- Bounded perturbations resilient, 3

C

- Cardinality, 2, 11, 15, 20, 72, 180, 239
- CARP algorithm, *see* Component-averaged row projections algorithm
- Closed subsets, 21, 178
- Common fixed point problems
 - dynamic string-averaging methods, 69–144
 - dynamic string-maximum methods, 146
 - examples, 16–18
 - in Hilbert space, 6–9
 - in metric spaces, 1–6, 19–67
- Complete norm, 6, 13, 255, 281
- Component-averaged row projections (CARP) algorithm
 - convex feasibility problem, 177–181
 - convexity of the function, 187–189

- Component-averaged row projections (CARP)
 - algorithm (*cont.*)
 - dynamic string-averaging method
 - exact dynamic string-averaging method, 184, 186, 199–210, 221–234
 - inexact dynamic string-averaging method, 183–187, 189–201, 210–221, 234–235
 - variable strings and variable weights, 182–183
 - Continuous functions, 14, 282
 - Convex feasibility problems
 - CARP algorithm, 177–181
 - dynamic string-averaging methods, 69–144
 - dynamic string-averaging subgradient projection algorithm, 292–306
 - Hilbert space with an inner product, 281
 - iterative methods
 - convex and continuous functions, 282
 - subgradient projection method, 282–292
 - proposition, 281–282
 - Convex functions, 13, 14, 16, 282
 - Convexity, 263, 267, 272–275
 - Convex sets, 1, 2, 13, 16, 21
 - Cyclic iterative methods
 - with computational errors, 32–35
 - convergence, 4–6
 - exact iterative method, 25–32
- D**
- Dynamic string-averaging method
 - algorithm, 71–72
 - assumption, 70
 - exact dynamic string-averaging method, 184, 186, 199–210, 221–234
 - first problem, 72–74
 - exact dynamic string-averaging method, 73–74, 85–93
 - inexact dynamic string-averaging method, 72–85, 93–95
 - \in -approximate solution, 70
 - index vector, 70
 - inexact dynamic string-averaging method, 183–187, 189–201, 210–221, 234–235
 - second problem, 95
 - exact dynamic string-averaging method, 96, 106–117
 - inexact dynamic string-averaging method, 95–106, 118–120
 - third problem, 120
 - exact dynamic string-averaging method, 121–122, 131–143
 - inexact dynamic string-averaging method, 120–131, 143–144
 - with variable strings and variable weights, 182–183
 - algorithm, 8
 - description, 7
 - Dynamic string-averaging proximal point algorithm
 - approximate solutions
 - exact dynamic string-averaging method, 260, 270–278
 - inexact dynamic string-averaging method, 259–270, 278–279
 - cardinality of a set, 255
 - definitions, 258–259
 - Hilbert space with an inner product, 255
 - identity operator, 256
 - iteration vector, 258
 - mapping vector, 257, 259
 - maximal monotone, 256
 - monotone operator, 255, 256
 - with variable strings
 - and variable weights, 258
 - and weights, 257–258
 - Dynamic string-maximum methods
 - cardinality of a set, 147
 - common fixed point problem, 146
 - definitions, 147
 - finite sequence, 149, 160, 169
 - first problem, 147–157
 - \in -approximate solution, 146
 - index vector, 146, 147, 149, 160, 169
 - metric space, 145
 - second problem, 157–166
 - third problem, 166–176
 - with variable strings, 146–147
- E**
- Exact dynamic string-averaging method
 - approximate solutions, 184, 186, 199–210, 221–234, 260, 270–278
 - first problem, 73–74, 85–93
 - second problem, 96, 106–117
 - third problem, 121–122, 131–143
 - Exact iterative method
 - first problem, 25–32
 - second problem, 37, 43–49
 - third problem, 55, 61–66
 - Exact proximal point method, 241, 249–252

F

Finite sequence, 262, 271

G

Graph, 10, 237, 256

H

Hilbert space, 281
 common fixed point problems, 6–9
 dynamic string-averaging proximal point algorithm, 255
 dynamic string-averaging subgradient projection algorithms, 292
 iterative proximal point method, 237–253

I

Identity operator, 10, 238, 256
 Index vector, 7, 70, 72, 75, 79, 80, 86, 94, 99, 108, 119, 124, 133, 146, 147, 149, 160, 169, 178, 179, 181, 199, 293–294
 Inequality, 291–292, 298
 Inexact dynamic string-averaging method
 approximate solutions
 if perturbations are small enough, 184–187, 199–201, 210–211, 234–235, 260–261, 278–279
 if perturbations are summable, 183–186, 189–198, 211–221, 259–270
 first problem
 perturbations are small enough, 74, 93–95
 perturbations are summable, 72–85
 second problem
 perturbations are small enough, 97, 118–120
 perturbations are summable, 95–106
 third problem
 perturbations are small enough, 122, 143–144
 perturbations are summable, 120–131
 Inexact dynamic string-maximum method
 first problem, 147–157
 second problem, 157–166
 third problem, 166–176
 Inexact iterative method
 first problem, 19–20
 perturbations are small enough, 32–35
 perturbations are summable, 20–25

second problem, 35–36
 perturbations are small enough, 37, 53
 perturbations are summable, 36–43
 third problem, 53–54
 perturbations are small enough, 55–56, 66–67
 perturbations are summable, 55–61

Inexact proximal point method
 perturbations are small enough, 241–242, 253
 perturbations are summable, 240–241, 244–248
 Inexact subgradient projection method, 283–292
 Inner product, 6, 9, 13, 16, 237, 255, 281
 Iteration vector, 258
 Iterative algorithm, 3
 Iterative methods

\in -approximate solutions, 8–9
 convex and continuous functions, 282
 cyclic iterative methods, 25–35
 first problem, 19–20
 exact iterative method, 25–32
 inexact iterative method, 20–25, 32–35
 results, auxiliary, 49–52
 second problem, 35–36
 exact iterative method, 37, 43–49
 inexact iterative method, 36–43, 53
 subgradient projection method, 282–292
 third problem, 53–54
 exact iterative method, 55, 61–66
 inexact iterative method, 55–61, 66–67

Iterative proximal point algorithm, *see*
 Proximal point algorithm

L

Lower semicontinuous convex function, 10, 237

M

Mapping vector, 257, 259
 Maximal monotone, 9–11, 237, 239, 255, 256
 Maximal monotone operator, 256
 Metric spaces
 common fixed point problems, 1–6
 dynamic string-maximum methods, 145–176
 iterative methods
 \in -approximate solutions, 8–9
 cyclic iterative methods, 25–35

- Metric spaces (*cont.*)
 first problem, 19–35
 results, auxiliary, 49–52
 second problem, 35–49, 53
 third problem, 53–67
- Minimizer, 10, 237
- Monotone operators, 9–10, 12, 237, 239, 240, 255, 256
- Multifunction, 9, 237, 255
- N**
- Norm, 9, 16, 78, 83, 87, 100, 105, 109, 115, 116, 119, 125, 130, 132, 135, 141, 142, 178, 190–191, 201
- Norm bounded sequence, 3
- Normed spaces
 CARP algorithm, 177–181
 dynamic string-averaging methods, 69–144
- Norm topology, 3, 10, 238
- P**
- Perturbations resilient, bounded, 3
- Proximal mapping, 10, 238
- Proximal point algorithm
 ϵ -approximate solutions, 11, 238
 exact proximal point method, 241, 249–252
- fundamental problem, 10, 237
 generating sequence of points, 10–13, 237–239
- inexact proximal point method
 perturbations are small enough, 241–242, 253
 perturbations are summable, 240–241, 244–248
- maximal monotone, 10, 237
- monotone operator, 9, 237
- properties, 11–12
- results, auxiliary, 242–244
- Q**
- Quasi-nonexpansive operator, 11, 239
- S**
- Subdifferential, 10, 13, 237, 282
- Subgradient projection algorithms, 13–15
- Superiorization methodology, 3
- V**
- Variational inequalities, 9
- Vector space, 177, 178
- Vector subspace, 177, 178